

NON-PARAMETRIC REGRESSION AMONG FACTOR SCORES: MOTIVATION AND DIAGNOSTICS FOR NONLINEAR STRUCTURAL EQUATION MODELS

STEFFEN GRØNNEBERG* AND JULIEN PATRICK IRMER*

ABSTRACT. We provide a framework for motivating and diagnosing the functional form in the structural part of nonlinear or linear structural equation models when the measurement model is a correctly specified linear confirmatory factor model. A mathematical population based analysis provides asymptotic identification results for conditional expectations of a coordinate of an endogenous latent variable given exogenous and possibly other endogenous latent variables, and theoretically well-founded estimates of this conditional expectation are suggested. Simulation studies show that these estimators behave well compared to presently available alternatives. Practically, we recommend the estimator using Bartlett factor scores as input to classical non-parametric regression methods.

Competing interest: None.

Data Availability: All source code and data are included in the supplementary material at https://osf.io/2xfh8/?view_only=7e5595c49d5f49619b7b9d1ef8e362b2

1. INTRODUCTION

Structural equation models (SEMs) describe how an endogenous latent random vector η is influenced by an exogenous random vector ξ as well as coordinates of η , where (ξ', η') belong to a randomly chosen person in a population. Usually, both vectors are latent and continuous. The added complexity of this latency may explain the current sparsity of tools for motivating and diagnosing the functional form of this influence. This paper provides a population based theoretical foundation for non-parametrically estimating the functional forms of the relationships between the coordinates of $(\xi', \eta)'$ that is based on Bartlett (1937) factor scores computed from the observables measuring η and ξ . The population based perspective of the paper means that we ignore sampling error for mathematical convenience, which correspond roughly to assuming that the sample-size is large.

Even from a population perspective, the factor scores, say, $\ddot{\xi}$ and $\ddot{\eta}$, approximate the latent variables ξ and η respectively with high precision only when the number of observable variables that measure them is sufficiently high (Krijnen, 2004, 2006a, 2006b). For a low number of measurement variables, each individual factor score may still be a low precision approximation to the corresponding true latent variable. This is sometimes called factor indeterminacy (see e.g. Grice, 2001). Still, this paper shows that trend estimates based on factor scores can work

* shared first authorship

well in realistic conditions, and that what matters most for the quality of the trend estimate is the number of measurement variables d_x of ξ . Loosely speaking, the reason for this is as follows: The trend estimate is based on averaging observations of $\ddot{\eta}$ for a given local range of observations of $\ddot{\xi}$. This approximates the true trend defined as averages of observations of η for a given local range of observations of ξ . The averaging of $\ddot{\eta}$ cancels completely out the mean zero approximation error $\ddot{\eta} - \eta$, but the same effect is not present for the local range of observations of $\ddot{\xi}$ as an approximation to the local range of observations of ξ , which improves only as d_x increases.

With the caveat that individual factor scores may be rough approximations to the latent variables, scatter plots of factor scores with trend estimates can still motivate and diagnose functional forms in SEMs in much the same way as scatter plots and superimposed trends are commonly used in applied regression analysis (see, e.g., Fox & Weisberg, 2011; Weisberg, 2005). While some specification tests or tests for quadratic and interaction terms for linear SEM exists (Büchner & Klein, 2020; Nestler, 2015), trend estimates of the functional form in SEMs are useful also for linear SEM, as traditional covariance based tools such as the chi square goodness of fit test and its robustified variants may have zero power towards non-linear alternatives (Mooijaart & Satorra, 2009).

In this paper, ξ and η are assumed to be latent and measured via a correctly specified linear factor model, as specified shortly. This means that we consider diagnostics or motivation of the measurement model as outside the scope of the present paper.

We will later assume that the error terms of the factor model and the factors are independent, and that the factors are continuous variables. This can only happen if the observed variables are continuous (see Appendix G in the online supplementary material). While treating ordinal data as continuous is sometimes justified under additional assumptions (Foldnes & Grønneberg, 2022; Grønneberg & Foldnes, 2022), this paper only deals with continuous observations. Ordinal data models, such as item response theory or threshold models, are outside the scope of the present paper.

The trend estimates we consider are non-parametric regressions for the structural connections between the coordinates of $(\xi', \eta)'$. If $\mathbb{E}\eta$ exists, then the conditional expectation $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ exists (see Appendix K in the online supplementary material for a review of conditional expectations), which implies that

$$(1) \quad \eta = H(\xi) + \zeta, \quad \zeta := \eta - \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi], \quad H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x], \quad \mathbb{E}[\zeta|\xi] = 0.$$

Recall that $\mathbb{E}[\zeta|\xi] = 0$ implies $\text{Cov}(\varphi(\xi), \zeta) = 0$ for all functions φ (see Appendix K). This is stronger than merely assuming $\text{Cov}(\xi, \zeta) = 0$, but weaker than independence between ζ, ξ as this is equivalent to $\text{Cov}(\varphi(\xi), \varrho(\zeta)) = 0$ for any functions φ, ϱ .

In eq. (1), we considered the total effect of ξ onto η (for an overview of linear mediation analysis see MacKinnon, Fairchild, & Fritz, 2007). By the same reasoning, we can consider each coordinate η_j of η separately, conditioning η_j not just on ξ , but instead on both ξ and the connections from η substantive knowledge dictates influences η_j . If the substantive knowledge is correct, a proposition usually not fully identified from data alone (Bollen, 1989; Jöreskog,

Olsson, & Wallentin, 2016), this non-parametrically estimates the trend of a full SEM. This approach, which we call the component-wise approach, is more fully described and exemplified in Appendix B in the online supplementary material.

Algorithmically, the only difference between the component-wise approach and the reduced form approach considered in eq.(1) is the names of the variables involved. To reduce the notational burden of the paper, we will therefore focus the main text on estimating H in the reduced form representation of eq. (1). While the component-wise approach is of higher practical interest in most cases, its mathematics is exactly the same as the reduced form approach if we re-label the variables.

To illustrate the difference between the component-wise and reduced form approaches, consider the simple system

$$\eta_1 = \xi_1^2 + \mathfrak{z}_1, \quad \eta_2 = \eta_1 + \xi_1 + \mathfrak{z}_2 = \xi_1 + \xi_1^2 + \mathfrak{z}_1 + \mathfrak{z}_2.$$

For this illustration assume that the error terms $\mathfrak{z}_1, \mathfrak{z}_2$ and the exogenous variable ξ_1 are zero mean and independent. We first consider η_1 . In both the component-wise and the reduced form approaches, we consider $\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1] = \xi_1^2$, showing that \mathfrak{z}_1 is also the error term induced by the conditional expectation representation, i.e., $\mathfrak{z}_1 = \zeta_1 := \eta_1 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1]$. We then consider on η_2 . In the component-wise approach, we calculate $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\eta_1, \xi_1] = \eta_1 + \xi_1$, which is linear. The error term \mathfrak{z}_2 is then the error term induced by this conditional expectation calculation, i.e., $\mathfrak{z}_2 = \eta_2 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\eta_1, \xi_1]$. From the expanded system shown at the end of the above display, we also deduce the reduced form trend $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] = \xi_1 + \xi_1^2$, which is quadratic, with an induced error term $\zeta_2 := \mathfrak{z}_1 + \mathfrak{z}_2 = \eta_1 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1]$. We see that in both cases, we detect a non-linear trend in the system. With structural knowledge, we are able to further detect that the non-linear trend affects only η_1 directly. More comprehensive examples and analytical examples are provided in Appendix B in the online supplementary material.

Our suggested empirical approach is based on plotting factor scores together with a non-parametric estimate of H to motivate or diagnose the functional form of a SEM. The non-parametric estimate will be rough, and is in most cases best suited as a guide to model formulation and diagnostics – not as a standalone estimation technique. See Appendix A in the online supplementary material for a simple numerical illustration. Once an appropriate parametric model is identified, it is then estimated via standard techniques such as the classical linear approach, the latent moderated structured equations approach (LMS, Klein & Moosbrugger, 2000) or the unconstrained product indicator approach (UPI, Kelava & Brandt, 2009; Marsh, Wen, & Hau, 2004). A literature review of available estimation methods is found in Appendix C in the online supplementary material. This approach follows common practice in the applied regression literature (see e.g. Fox & Weisberg, 2011; Weisberg, 2005), where non-parametric estimates are used to guide parametric modeling.

Plotting factor scores for model motivation and diagnostics has roots going back to R. McDonald (1967) who worked with nonlinear factor models. In the context of SEM, Bauer, Baldasaro, and Gottfredson (2012) appear to be the first to suggest adding trend estimates to this plot, and Bauer et al. (2012) also showed through simulation that this gives reasonable

results. Our paper provides the theoretical underpinnings of the method, as well as substantial simulation work to further assess the performance of the method.

Another approach to model diagnostics in SEM is residual analysis. Bollen and Arminger (1991) define residuals for linear SEM via factor score based estimators of the error terms of the measurement model and the structural model. Raykov and Penev (2014) show via simulation that plotting coordinates of residuals from a structural model against each other can be used to detect unaccounted for structural trends. While a formal analysis of these procedures would be intimately connected to the contributions in the present paper, residual analysis is a complex topic, and we consider it outside the scope of the present paper.

For mathematical convenience our analysis is limited to population quantities, and we deal only with the consistency of estimates of H . Inference for H is not considered in the paper, though standard bootstrap approaches may be applicable. Our paper also provides insights into what types of non-parametric regression methods should be used through a theoretical analysis, and a comprehensive simulation study.

Our focus is on non-parametric estimators of H that make no parametric assumptions on H and no parametric assumptions on the distributions of η and ξ . As reviewed in Appendix I in the online supplementary material, there are many ways to estimate H , but to the best of our knowledge, the only presently available non-parametric estimators for H are in the presently understudied papers of Kelava, Kohler, Krzyżak, and Schaffland (2017) and Kohler, Müller, and Walk (2015). Since no implementation of the estimator of Kohler et al. (2015) is available, we do not consider it in our paper. We do, however, compare our suggested methods with the computationally demanding method of Kelava et al. (2017). Out of the methods we compare, our simulations indicate that inputting Bartlett scores into simple LOESS or spline methods work best, on average. This is computationally practically instantaneous.

As mentioned above, we assume ξ and η are measured through correctly specified linear factor models: Let $f = (\xi', \eta')'$ where $'$ is vector transposition. We let dimensions of a random vector, say V , be denoted as d_V . We observe a sample of size n from the random vector $z = (x', y')'$ which follows the factor model

$$(2) \quad \tilde{z} := z - \mu = (\tilde{x}', \tilde{y}')' = (x' - \mu'_x, y' - \mu'_y)' = \Lambda f + \varepsilon, \quad f = (\xi', \eta')', \quad \varepsilon = (\varepsilon'_x, \varepsilon'_y)',$$

where $\mu = (\mu'_x, \mu'_y)'$ is the expectation of z , where Λ is a non-random $(d_\xi + d_\eta) \times (d_x + d_y)$ matrix, and where ε consists of measurement errors. Precise assumptions on the factor model will be given later.

Identifying a correct measurement model is a difficult, though standard problem. The assumption of a correctly specified and linear measurement model is made by all standard non-linear as well as linear structural equation models (see, e.g., Brandt, Cambria, & Kelava, 2018; Croon, 2002; Devlieger & Rosseel, 2017; Holst & Budtz-Jørgensen, 2020; Kelava & Brandt, 2009; Kelava et al., 2017; Kenny & Judd, 1984; Klein & Moosbrugger, 2000; Kohler et al., 2015; Lee, Song, & Tang, 2007; Marsh et al., 2004; Jöreskog, 1969; Mooijaart & Bentler, 2010; Mooijaart & Satorra, 2012; Rosseel & Loh, 2022; Skrandal & Laake, 2001; Wall & Amemiya,

2000, 2001, 2003). In Appendix F in the online supplementary material, we show that the techniques presented in the present paper are also compatible with certain non-linear measurement models that can be re-written as linear measurement models, that we can derive analytically how measurement model misspecification influences estimates of H , and that numerical experiments shows that the proposed methodology is not overly sensitive to minor measurement model misspecification.

In this paper, we only consider additive measurement error, both in the structural and measurement part of the model. Our approach centers around approximating the conditional expectation function H , which enters in an additive relationship to ζ . For distributions of $(\xi', \eta)'$ with errors entering non-additively, this need not be the right perspective for studying trends. See Appendix J in the online supplementary material for a simple example.

1.1. Inputting Factor Scores to Non-Parametric Regression Methods, a Literature Review and an Overview of our Theoretical Contributions. Traditional parametric regression methods among factor scores has been studied in several papers, among them Croon (2002); Devlieger, Mayer, and Rosseel (2016); Devlieger and Rosseel (2017); Hoshino and Bentler (2011); Skrondal and Laake (2001) as well as the more recent SAM (structural after measurement) approach of Rosseel and Loh (2022). Also PLS-SEM and some of its variants (Dijkstra & Henseler, 2015; Sarstedt, Ringle, & Hair, 2021) are based on regression methods among factor scores (Yuan & Deng, 2021).

In contrast, inputting factor scores into non-parametric regression methods is a far less well-studied problem. The first paper we have found on this is Bauer et al. (2012). Bauer et al. (2012) have two proposals for diagnostics and model formulation in NLSEM: The first proposal is to input factor scores to non-parametric regression estimators, which is the research area this paper continues. The second proposal is to consider structural equation mixture models, which we consider outside the scope of the present paper. While structural equation mixture models has its own literature, see e.g. the references within Bauer et al. (2012), inputting classical scores, such as the Bartlett (1937) or Thurstone (1935, Thomson, 1934) factor scores, into non-parametric regression methods has as far as we know not been analyzed theoretically in the literature previously.

In Kelava et al. (2017) and Kohler et al. (2015), the authors propose to estimate H non-parametrically by a similar procedure as Bauer et al. (2012), except that instead of classical factor scores, they generate mathematically complex non-linear factor scores which are inputted into non-parametric regression procedures. Their papers include theoretical results proving that as the sample size n increase, these methods are consistent.

A foundational result for linear factor scores is that for convergence in probability (and mean square) towards the true latent variables in addition to $n \rightarrow \infty$, also the number of measurement per latent variable are required to increase indefinitely (Guttman, 1955; Krijnen, 2004, 2006a, 2006b; Schneeweiss & Mathes, 1995; Williams, 1978). This has the important implication that in general, non-parametric regression methods based on factor scores will not be consistent in estimating the true trend as $n \rightarrow \infty$, but will also require a sufficient number of measurements of the latent variables.

In the present paper, we show that under weak conditions, only d_x , the number of measurements of ξ , has to be sufficiently high to approximate H . We propose two kinds of theoretical approaches to the problem, both justified only for d_x sufficiently high, though both are shown to work well in simulations also for small d_x , such as $d_x = 3$: We provide conditions so that the population versions of a class of factor scores fit into the problem of non-parametric regression with normal measurement error in the covariate. The normality of the measurement error is not based on parametric distributional assumptions on the variables in the model but is derived from a central limit theorem. We also provide conditions for when population versions of factor scores can be used to approximate H through a direct application of non-parametric regression estimates, such as the LOESS estimate (Cleveland, 1979, 1981) or smoothed splines (Chambers & Hastie, 1992). In our simulations, this second alternative, which is the computationally and mathematically simplest method of all considered, usually has best performance, also when taking into account the computationally complex method of Kelava et al. (2017).

In this paper, we do not consider the method proposed in Kohler et al. (2015), as no implementation of this method appears to be available. Kelava et al. (2017) provides a Matlab (The MathWorks Inc., 2023) implementation of their algorithm, which we use in our simulations. Their non-linear factor scores minimize a loss function defined in terms of unspecified constants called probability weights. The performance of their method depends on the choice of these probability weights as well as which non-parametric regression method is used in the second stage, where the provided implementation used B-splines (De Boor, 1978). We take the choice of probability weights as given in the implementation of Kelava et al. (2017). In the choice of a second stage non-parametric method, we consider both the B-splines method analyzed in Kelava et al. (2017), as well as LOESS or smoothed splines as implemented in R (R Core Team, 2023). The latter appears to give better performance than the B-spline option.

The asymptotic approach we consider is to let the number of items go to infinity, where we for simplicity consider an infinite sample size. A joint asymptotic analysis where the number of observations and items increase jointly is considered outside the scope of the present paper. Such an analysis would be mathematically considerably more complex than the analysis undertaken in the present paper.

An asymptotic approach with a growing number of items is standard in the related research field of factor panel data models. There, a common asymptotic approach is to let both the panel width and length increase. In this large literature, with contributions from econometrics, statistics and related fields, factor scores or its analogues are considered, see e.g. Fan, Masini, and Medeiros (2023) and the references therein. As far as we know, non-parametric regression among factor scores has not been considered in that literature.

1.2. The Structure of the Paper. This paper has four main contributions. First, we establish the conditions under which the conditional expectation of η given ξ , denoted as H , can be identified using population factor scores. Second, we prove some basic results on affine factor scores that are suitable for such an analysis. Third, we show new asymptotic results, which include the consistency of Bartlett scores in the mean square, the normality of the measurement error of factor scores as estimates to the factors, and conditions when conditional expectations

based on factor scores with decreasing measurement error converge to the conditional expectation based on factors. These first three contributions are found in Section 2. Fourth, we suggest non-parametric methods based on Bartlett factor scores in Section 3, and in Section 4 we evaluate them together with the Kelava et al. (2017) procedure through a simulation study. Finally, we discuss the findings from the simulation study and give concluding remarks. More technical details and a fuller discussion of some conclusions from the simulation study are deferred to an online appendix. All proofs and source code for our numerical analysis are also found in the online supplementary material.

2. IDENTIFICATION OF H BASED ON POPULATION FACTOR SCORES

We here investigate when H is identified in the population, and we base our analysis on a class of factor scores. Identification in this context means that under the stated assumptions, we are able to pin-point what H is based on the distribution of population versions of factor scores. The measurement part of the model in eq. (2) is a confirmatory factor model, whose parameters are identified only up to unit of measurement transformations of the factors (for an overview and historical references, see Chapter 14.2 in Anderson, 2003). We will shortly assume that the parameters of the factor model in eq. (2) are identified, which means that the unit of measurement is chosen, either by standardizing the factors, or fixing appropriate elements of Λ to 1, or some combination thereof. As shown in the Appendix H in the online supplementary material, conditional expectations are well-behaved with regards to changes of the units of measurement, and, therefore, standard practice for setting the units of measurement can be followed. The choice of unit of measurement will have some consequences for interpretation, and formulas for converting between choices is found in Appendix H in the online supplementary material. Without substantive knowledge leading to a preferred scaling method, we recommend standardizing the factors in an empirical investigation because this is an easily interpreted object, i.e., the conditional expectation of a standardized version of η given a standardized version of ξ .

Conditions for the non-parametric identification of the parameters and distributions involved in a SEM using nonlinear factor scores is given in Lemma 1 in Kelava et al. (2017). These conditions are quite strong, and include that all coordinates of ε are independent, that ε and f are independent, and that no cross loadings are present, meaning no observed variable measures two latent variables simultaneously. Lemma 1 in Kelava et al. (2017) then shows that the joint distribution of ε and f is identified. From this, we can compute the marginal distribution of ξ , the function $H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x]$, and the distribution of the error term $\zeta = \eta - H(\xi)$. Therefore, Lemma 1 in Kelava et al. (2017) identifies H .

In this section, we provide an alternative set of assumptions that asymptotically identifies H . More precisely, we will identify H under assumptions that hold only as d_x , the number of measurements of ξ , increases indefinitely, which can be called asymptotic identification. Showing asymptotic identification and not exact identification allows our results to be formulated under much weaker conditions compared to those of Kelava et al. (2017), whose first lemma shows exact identification for any $d_x, d_y \geq 3$.

Our analyses focus on population versions of a class of factor scores, which we now introduce. Affine factor scores are of the form $Az + a$, where A is a $d_f \times d_z$ matrix, and a is a d_f dimensional vector. Usually, $a = -A\mu$ and A is chosen so that $A\tilde{z}$ is in an appropriate sense as close to f as possible. We will only consider such factor scores, and all references to factor scores mean affine factor scores.

Let $\Phi = \text{Cov } f$ and $\Sigma = \text{Cov } z$. The ‘regression’ factor scores (Thomson, 1934; Thurstone, 1935), also known as Thurstone factor scores, are derived using $A = \Phi\Lambda'\Sigma^{-1}$ and $a = -A\mu$. These factor scores are optimal in the mean square sense (Neudecker & Satorra, 2003), yet we will instead focus on the Bartlett factor score, for a theoretical reason we now explain. As sketched in the upcoming Remark 1, Thurstone factor scores can likely be included in an extension of the theoretical framework considered in the present paper.

As our focus is on using factor scores as input to non-parametric regression methods, we will only consider factor scores with the property that $A\tilde{z}$ equals f distorted by some uncorrelated, or more strongly, independent noise, as such factor scores will fit in with the general theory on non-parametric regression with measurement error. By addition and subtraction of f , we may define the d_f dimensional error term $r_A = A\tilde{z} - f$ so that

$$(3) \quad A\tilde{z} = f + r_A.$$

For this equation to be related to regression, we require at least $\mathbb{E}r_A = 0$ and $\text{Cov}(f, r_A) = 0$. In the upcoming technical conditions, we will require the additional assumption that f and r_A are independent. Since independence cannot hold if the covariance is non-zero, we investigate this property more fully here.

The following lemma, which gathers several technical results that we need, shows that the requirement $\text{Cov}(f, r_A) = 0$ is equivalent to $A\Lambda = I_{d_f}$, i.e., that A is a left inverse of Λ . Interestingly, this is also a central requirement in the recently developed ‘structural after measurement’ approach of Rosseel and Loh (2022). The lemma shows that Thurstone factor scores do not have an uncorrelated measurement error term, but Bartlett factor scores do. Since the Bartlett (1937) score is a generalized least squares estimate (GLS), it shares the standard optimality properties of GLS. The optimality of Bartlett scores in the least squares sense in the class of conditionally unbiased factor scores is well known. The following lemma shows that the class of conditionally unbiased factor scores is the same class as factor scores with uncorrelated measurement errors, and both are characterized by the previously mentioned left inverse property. We make the following standard assumptions, whose motivation is recalled in Appendix E.1 in the online supplementary material.

Assumption 1. Suppose eq. (2) holds and that η and ξ has at least two finite moments. Further suppose

- (1) $\mathbb{E}\varepsilon = 0$, and the cross covariance matrix $\text{Cov}(f, \varepsilon) = \mathbb{E}[(f - \mathbb{E}f)\varepsilon']$ is zero.
- (2) Λ has full column rank.
- (3) $\Phi = \text{Cov}(f)$ is positive definite.
- (4) $\Psi = \text{Cov}(\varepsilon)$ is positive definite.

Let $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ be the set of all left-inverses of Λ . That is, $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ means $A\Lambda = I_{d_f}$.

Lemma 1. *Suppose given Assumption 1.*

- (1) *Let A be a deterministic matrix and let $r_A = A\tilde{z} - f$. Then $\text{Cov}(f, r_A) = 0$ if and only if $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$. This holds also if Ψ is singular.*
- (2) *Let A be a deterministic matrix. If $\mathbb{E}[\varepsilon|f] = 0$, then $\mathbb{E}[A\tilde{z}|f] = f$ if and only if $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$.*
- (3) *The transformation matrix $T = \Phi\Lambda'\Sigma^{-1}$ used in the Thurstone factor score exists, but is not in $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$.*
- (4) *The Bartlett matrix $\Delta = (\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1}\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}$ exists and is in $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$, and is such that for all $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ we have that $\text{Cov}(r_\Delta) - \text{Cov}(r_A)$ is non-positive definite.*

Proof. See Section E.4.1. □

The set of left inverses of Λ is non-empty if and only if Λ has full column rank (Harville, 1997, Lemma 8.1.1). Therefore, Assumption 1 (2) is foundational. Assumption 1 (4) can be avoided, see e.g. eq. (7) in Wall and Amemiya (2000) and Fuller (1987) for a Bartlett formula that avoids inverting Ψ . We will not consider singular Ψ matrices in this paper. Further, since Λ is assumed to have full column rank, the set of left inverses $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ equals the set of generalized inverses of Λ (Harville, 1997, Lemma 9.2.8). This set can be described constructively, see Theorem 9.2.7 in Harville (1997). Due to Lemma 1 (4), we single out the Bartlett factor score out of the elements from $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ in most of our study.

In applications, the transformation matrix A has to be estimated. This introduces estimation error, as discussed in the upcoming Section 3. Taking this estimation error into account is outside the scope of this paper.

Let us now consider the regression representation in eq. (3). For a given $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$, such as the Bartlett score $A = \Delta$, we write $r = r_A$ and

$$(4) \quad \ddot{f} = (\ddot{\xi}', \ddot{\eta}')' = A\tilde{z} = A(\Lambda f + \varepsilon) = f + r = (\xi', \eta')' + (r'_\xi, r'_\eta)'$$

where r_ξ, r_η are respectively the first d_ξ and last d_η coordinates of r , and $\ddot{\xi}, \ddot{f}$ are respectively the first d_ξ and last d_η coordinates of \ddot{f} . From eq. (4) we reach

$$(5) \quad \ddot{\xi} = \xi + r_\xi, \quad \ddot{\eta} = \eta + r_\eta.$$

Since $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$, we have that $r = A\varepsilon$. Now, since r_η is a linear transformation of r , we get $\mathbb{E}[\ddot{\eta}|\xi] = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ as long as ε is independent to f . We therefore make the following assumption.

Assumption 2. Suppose ε is independent to f .

In the classical literature on covariance models (see e.g. the survey paper Shapiro, 2007), the strong Assumption 2 is not made. We need this assumption, and not merely the covariance Assumption 1 (1) to identify H . With only covariance restrictions the distribution of f, ε is not identified (see Mardia, Kent, & Bibby, 1979, Exercise 9.2.2). Also Kelava et al. (2017) made this assumption to identify H .

Lemma 2. *Suppose given Assumption 1 and 2. For a given $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$, we have that $H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x] = \mathbb{E}[\ddot{\eta}|\xi = x]$ for $\ddot{\eta}$ given by eq. (4) and eq. (5).*

Proof. See Section E.4.2. □

Under the following assumption, $\ddot{\xi}$ and $\ddot{\eta}$ are computable based on identifiable quantities. Therefore, we may suppose that we observe $\ddot{\xi}$ and $\ddot{\eta}$ directly when analyzing identification of H .

Assumption 3. Suppose Λ , μ , Ψ are identified from the distribution of z .

The identification of these matrices is a classical problem, and the measurement model is usually only considered valid when they are identified up to scaling of the latent variables through the covariance matrix of z (Anderson, 2003; Bollen, 1989; Mardia et al., 1979). However, conditional expectations are well-behaved with regards to changes of the units of measurement (see Appendix H in the online supplementary material).

We are interested in identifying $H(x)$ based on $\ddot{\xi}$ and $\ddot{\eta}$. Using Lemma 2, eq. (5) has the same structure as a non-parametric regression problem with measurement noise, see e.g. Apanasovich and Liang (2021); Delaigle (2014); Delaigle, Fan, and Carroll (2009), or Huang and Zhou (2017). This appears to be noticed also by Wall and Amemiya (2000, see the discussion immediately following their eq. (9)), but at the time that paper was written, no generally applicable non-parametric regression methods with measurement error were available. These approaches generally need a known distribution and independence conditions to hold for the measurement error r_ξ , which has to be independent noise. Therefore, we make the following additional assumptions.

Assumption 4. Suppose

- (1) r_ξ has a known distribution.
- (2) r_ξ and r_η are independent.

We will later consider approximating the measurement error by zero, meaning we ignore the measurement error, and will show that this approximation works as d_x increases. In these arguments we also use Assumption 4. When ignoring measurement errors, we conjecture that exact independence can be weakened to appropriate dependence bounds. We do not investigate this in the present paper.

The following result is the starting point of the literature on non-parametric regression with measurement error with some papers cited above. We state the result with our notation, and provide its short proof for completeness.

Proposition 1. *Suppose given Assumption 1, 2, 3, and 4. Then H is identified.*

Proof. See Section E.4.3. □

We now consider when Assumption 4 (2) can be justified. Assumption 4 (1) will be considered in the next sub section. Since $(r'_\xi, r'_\eta)' = r = A\varepsilon$ we have $r_\eta = (\mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_\xi}, I_{d_\eta})A\varepsilon$ and $r_\xi = (I_{d_\xi}, \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_\eta})A\varepsilon$, where $\mathbf{0}_{a,b}$ is the $a \times b$ zero matrix. Unless strong distributional assumptions are made, r_ξ and r_η will not be independent unless firstly A is partitioned diagonal (thereby

avoiding cross terms from ε_x and ε_y), and secondly ε_x is independent of ε_y . If this is the case, i.e., if

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} A_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & A_y \end{pmatrix},$$

then $r_\xi = A_x \varepsilon_x$ and $r_\eta = A_y \varepsilon_y$, and r_ξ will be independent to r_η , as long as ε_x and ε_y are independent.

In general, we may write Λ as a partitioned matrix

$$\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda_x & \Lambda_{x,y} \\ \Lambda_{y,x} & \Lambda_y \end{pmatrix}$$

where Λ_x is a $d_x \times d_\xi$ matrix, Λ_y is a $d_y \times d_\eta$ matrix, $\Lambda_{x,y}$ is a $d_x \times d_\eta$ matrix, and $\Lambda_{y,x}$ is a $d_y \times d_\xi$ matrix. When A is a partition diagonal matrix with diagonal matrix entries A_x, A_y , we have

$$(6) \quad (\ddot{\xi}', \ddot{\eta}')' = A\tilde{z} = A(\Lambda f + \varepsilon) = \begin{pmatrix} A_x \Lambda_x \xi + A_x \Lambda_{x,y} \eta + A_x \varepsilon_x \\ A_y \Lambda_y \eta + A_y \Lambda_{y,x} \xi + A_y \varepsilon_y \end{pmatrix}.$$

The matrix A_x will not in general be a generalized inverse of both Λ_x and $\Lambda_{x,y}$. Therefore, the factor scores will contain residual dependency between ξ and η which distort the identification of H as then Assumption 4 (2) no longer holds, if used directly as input to non-parametric regression methods.

In order to fulfill Assumption 4 (2), we, therefore, do not allow cross-loadings or error correlations between endogenous and exogenous parts of the model, that is between ξ and η . If such are part of the model, one would have to delete corresponding observed variables in order to directly apply our analysis. A less wasteful method might hopefully be derived as an extension of this work, though such an extension is outside the scope of the present paper. Within the measurement part of the endogenous and exogenous variables, cross-loadings or error correlations are allowed. Hence, we make the following assumptions.

Assumption 5. Suppose ε_x and ε_y are independent, and that

$$\Psi = \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_x} & \Psi_y \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_\eta} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_\xi} & \Lambda_y \end{pmatrix},$$

where Λ_x and Λ_y have full column ranks.

Under Assumption 1 (4), Ψ_x, Ψ_y are positive definite, as they are principle sub-matrices of a positive definite matrix Ψ (Horn & Johnson, 2013, Observation 7.1.2). Under Assumption 5 a direct calculation shows that if $A_x \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda_x), A_y \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda_y)$, then $A = \begin{pmatrix} A_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & A_y \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$. While there are also elements in $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ of different forms (Harville, 1997, Exercise 9.7), partitioned diagonal generalized inverses of Λ imply that Assumption 4 (2) holds.

Lemma 3. *Suppose given Assumption 1 and 5. Suppose that $A = \begin{pmatrix} A_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & A_y \end{pmatrix}$ where $A_x \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda_x)$ and $A_y \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda_y)$. Then r_ξ and r_η are independent, i.e., Assumption 4 (2) holds.*

Proof. See Section E.4.4. □

Under Assumption 5, Bartlett (1937) factor scores are partitioned diagonal as shown in the following result, and hence using Bartlett scores under Assumption 5 leads to Assumption 4 (2).

Proposition 2. *Suppose given Assumption 1 and 5. Then*

$$\Delta = \begin{pmatrix} \Delta_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Delta_y \end{pmatrix},$$

with $\Delta_x := (\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1} \Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1}$ and $\Delta_y := (\Lambda'_y \Psi_y^{-1} \Lambda_y)^{-1} \Lambda'_y \Psi_y^{-1}$ both existing. Additionally,

$$\text{Cov } r = \begin{pmatrix} (\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_\eta} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_\xi} & (\Lambda'_y \Psi_y^{-1} \Lambda_y)^{-1} \end{pmatrix},$$

which is positive definite, and whose diagonal partitions are positive definite matrices.

Proof. See Section E.4.5. □

We now consider Assumption 4 (1). We examine two approximations for sufficiently large d_x : Firstly, that r_ξ is approximately zero, and secondly that r_ξ is approximately normal. Since r_ξ will go to zero as d_x increases under weak assumptions, asymptotic normality is closely connected to techniques that treat r_ξ as zero, and a normality approximation can potentially improve approximations of H . This issue will be further discussed though not resolved at the end of Section 2.2.

2.1. Distributional Approximations of r_ξ as d_x Increases, Part 1: Approximating r_ξ by a Constant Zero Vector. We here consider Assumption 4 (1). For fixed d_x , the distribution of r_ξ is not identified, but under weak conditions, the distribution of r_ξ will go to zero in mean square. This motivates approximating r_ξ by a zero vector.

Mean square convergence of factor scores have been investigated by several previous authors, e.g. Guttman (1955); Krijnen (2004, 2006a, 2006b); Schneeweiss and Mathes (1995), or Williams (1978). To the best of our knowledge, previous papers either assume a particularly simple structure for the factor model, or used what may be termed abstract assumptions, such as limiting consideration of a certain eigenvalue for a matrix which is difficult to interpret. We, therefore, provide this conclusion based on alternative assumptions that have a more direct asymptotic interpretation as $d_x \rightarrow \infty$. We only consider the Bartlett (1937) factor scores.

Let $(M)_{\cdot, i}$ be the i 'th column of a matrix M , and $(M)_{j, i}$ be the j, i 'th element of a matrix M . When referring to eigenvalues, we refer to the eigenvalues arising from eigenvectors that are of unit length. Also, $\lambda_{\max}(M)$ and $\lambda_{\min}(M)$ are the respectively largest and smallest eigenvalues of a matrix M .

Assumption 6. Suppose

- (1) for all d_x , there are numbers $m_{\Psi_x}, M_{\Psi_x} > 0$ such that $m_{\Psi_x} < \lambda_{\min}(\Psi_x) \leq \lambda_{\max}(\Psi_x) < M_{\Psi_x}$.

- (2) for all d_x , there are numbers $m_{\Lambda_x}, M_{\Lambda_x} > 0$ such that for all indices $1 \leq i \leq d_\xi$ and all $1 \leq k \leq d_x$ where $(\Lambda_x)_{k,i} \neq 0$, we have that $m_{\Lambda_x} < |(\Lambda_x)_{k,i}| < M_{\Lambda_x}$.
- (3) for N_i being the number of non-zero elements in $(\Lambda_x)_{\cdot,i}$ that $\lim_{d_x \rightarrow \infty} N_i = \infty$ for $1 \leq i \leq d_\xi$.
- (4) for $C_{i,j}$ for $1 \leq i, j \leq d_\xi$ with $i \neq j$ being the number of non-zero elements in $(|(\Lambda_x)_{k,i}(\Lambda_x)_{l,j}(\Psi_x^{-1})_{k,l}|)_{1 \leq k, l \leq d_x}$ that $\lim_{d_x \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i,j} = 0$.

Assumption 6 (1) extends Assumption 1 (4) to the asymptotic case, and can be interpreted using the classical result that for a vector x with $\|x\| = 1$, we have $\lambda_{\min}(\Psi_x) \leq x' \Psi_x x \leq \lambda_{\max}(\Psi_x)$. Assumption 6 (1), therefore, dictates that no linear combination with a unit squared coordinate sum has a variance that diverges or converges to zero. This assumption requires that the variances of ε_x are within a bounded interval and bounded away from zero. It, further, places restrictions on the correlations between the elements in ε_x . For a familiar example, let $x = (1, \dots, 1)'/\sqrt{d_x}$, which is such that $\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} x_i^2 = 1$, giving $x' \varepsilon_x = \sqrt{d_x} \bar{\varepsilon}_x$ whose variance can neither diverge nor converge to zero if, for example, the effect of the central limit theorem for $\bar{\varepsilon}_x$ is to occur. Assumption 6 (2) says that the loadings of the measurement of each coordinate of ξ (i.e., those that are non-zero) must neither vanish nor explode. Assumption 6 (3) says that the number of measurements of each coordinate of ξ are continually increasing, thereby giving more and more information on ξ . Assumption 6 (4) places restrictions on the increase of the number of cross loadings and cross correlations in relation to the number of direct loadings.

Proposition 3. *Suppose Assumption 1, 2, and 5 hold, and let $A = \Delta$.*

- (1) *Suppose Assumption 6 (1) and (2) hold and let N_i and $C_{i,j}$ be defined as in Assumption 6 (3) and (4), respectively, then*

$$\max_{1 \leq i, j \leq d_\xi} |(\text{Cov } r_\xi)_{i,j}| \leq \left[\min_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi} N_i \left(\frac{m_{\Lambda_x}^2}{M_{\Psi_x}} - \frac{M_{\Lambda_x}^2}{m_{\Psi_x}} \frac{1}{N_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i,j} \right) \right]^{-1}.$$

- (2) *Suppose Assumption 6 holds, then $\lim_{d_x \rightarrow \infty} \max_{1 \leq i, j \leq d_\xi} (\text{Cov } r_\xi)_{i,j} = 0$.*

Proof. See Section E.4.6. □

We now consider convergence of the conditional expectation of the population Bartlett factor score $\ddot{\eta}$ given the population Bartlett factor score $\ddot{\xi}$. When inputting samples of these into non-parametric regression methods, the methods consistently estimate $H_{d_x}(x) = \mathbb{E}[\ddot{\eta} | \ddot{\xi} = x]$ which will not equal $H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi = x]$ for fixed d_x . We here show that H_{d_x} converges to H uniformly over an appropriately chosen subset. The implication of this is that non-parametric estimators based on population Bartlett factor scores will converge to H as the number of measurements d_x increases over the chosen set.

Since conditional expectation of a vector is defined coordinate-wise, so that e.g., $\mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi] = (\mathbb{E}[\eta_1 | \xi], \dots, \mathbb{E}[\eta_{d_\eta} | \xi])'$, we may without loss of generality assume that $d_\eta = 1$, since all norms on \mathbb{R}^{d_η} are equivalent and d_η is fixed.

We have not managed to find a result that implies the appropriate convergence of these conditional expectations, and have therefore produced the following result. It seems plausible

that relevant, and possibly stronger results could be available in the technical probabilistic literature. As d_x increase, $\check{\xi}$ will under natural conditions be close enough to ξ for $\mathbb{E}[\check{\eta}|\check{\xi} = x]$ and $H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x]$ to be very close, likely also under much weaker conditions than we identify in the upcoming result, which is based on classical approximations.

Our result requires f to have a density, and poses several regularity conditions on the density of ξ , as well as some boundedness and smoothness conditions on H . Additionally, it requires that r_ξ converges to zero in probability, which is implied by Proposition 3 and Markov's inequality.

Let $\|a\|_2$ be the Euclidean norm of a vector a .

Assumption 7. Suppose

- (1) $d_\eta = 1$, and that $f = (\xi', \eta)'$ and r_ξ have densities with respect to Lebesgue measure given by $f_{\xi, \eta}$ and f_{r_ξ} respectively.
- (2) $\sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}^{d_\xi}} f_\xi(x) < \infty$, where f_ξ is the marginal density of ξ .
- (3) there is a set $\mathcal{S} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{d_\xi}$ such that for $\mathcal{S}^\rho = \{x + \alpha(x - v) : x \in \mathcal{S}, v \in \mathbb{R}^{d_\xi}, \|v\|_2 < \rho, \alpha \in [0, 1]\}$ for an $\rho > 0$ we have that
 - (a) $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_\xi)| \rightarrow 0$ as $d_x \rightarrow \infty$, where $\omega(x, h) = H(x - h) - H(x)$.
 - (b) $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |H(x)| < \infty$
 - (c) $\inf_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(x) > 0$,
 - (d) f_ξ is continuously differentiable in \mathcal{S}^ρ , and $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \|f'_\xi(x)\|_2 < \infty$.
- (4) r_ξ converges in probability to zero as d_x increases.

Assumption 7 (1) and (2) suppose the desired densities. Assumption 7 (3) (a) is the most complex assumption, and is given in terms of a kind of modulus of continuity of H . A verification of this assumption for a specific class of H functions requires taking the structure of this class into account. The assumption itself can be justified as a kind of smoothness assumption on H . To illustrate that the assumption is reasonable, we verify it for the class of univariate polynomials in Appendix E.2 in the online supplementary material. Assumption 7 (4) is implied e.g. by Proposition 3. Consequently, Assumption 7 allows the proof of the following proposition considering the convergence of H_{d_x} to H for increasing d_x . Finally, Proposition 3 implies Assumption 7 (4).

Proposition 4. *Suppose given Assumption 1, 2, 4 and 7. Let $H_{d_x}(x) = \mathbb{E}[\check{\eta}|\check{\xi} = x]$ and $H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x]$. Let $|\cdot|$ be any norm on the relevant Euclidean space. Then $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |H_{d_x}(x) - H(x)| \rightarrow 0$ as $d_x \rightarrow \infty$.*

Proof. See Section E.4.7. □

Remark 1. Let us re-visit the Thurstone transformation T . From Lemma 1, $T \notin \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$. However, we have, say $\check{f} := (\check{\xi}', \check{\eta}')' := T\check{z} = (T\Lambda)f + T\varepsilon$. Assumption 1 and 2, we have that $r_T = T\varepsilon$ is still mean zero and independent to f . Therefore, $\mathbb{E}[\check{\eta}|\check{\xi}] = T_y \Lambda_y \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ where T_y is defined analogously as Δ_x . Since the Thurstone factor scores converge in probability (and mean square) towards the true latent variables under weak assumptions (see e.g. Krijnen, 2006a, 2006b), we get that $T\Lambda \rightarrow I$ as d_y increases, and $\check{\xi} \rightarrow \xi$ as d_x increases. We see that the additional term

$T_y \Lambda_y$ is due to T not fulfilling the regression equation eq.(3) with an uncorrelated error term. Therefore consistency requires $d_y \rightarrow \infty$, in contrast to the present analysis that requires only $d_x \rightarrow \infty$.

2.2. Distributional Approximations of r_ξ as d_x Increases, Part 2: Approximating r_ξ by a Normal. We now consider approximating r_ξ by a normal, using a central limit theorem. In this section we make strong assumptions to simplify the normality argument. Under approximate normality, de-convolution methods can be used that take into account the distribution of the noise in $\ddot{\xi}$ as an approximation to ξ . The strong assumptions of the present section are not needed for our justification of direct non-parametric estimates of $\mathbb{E}[\dot{y}|\ddot{\xi} = x]$ as an approximation to $\mathbb{E}[\dot{y}|\xi = x]$ as considered in the previous sub-section, but they are needed in our justification of non-parametric de-convolution based methods, one of which we will consider in the main simulation study of the paper (the HZCV method).

For a partitioned diagonal $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$, we have that $r_\xi = A_x \varepsilon_x$. For sufficiently large d_x , we can expect central limit effects to justify the approximation $r_\xi \stackrel{\mathcal{L}}{\sim} N(0, A_x \Psi A_x')$. As d_x increases, r_ξ will typically converge to zero in the mean square, so that $A_x \Psi A_x'$ will tend to zero. Therefore, a re-scaling is required to prove a formal limiting result, as is the case for standard averages.

Let $A_{i\cdot}$ be the i 'th row of A . Let r_i be the i 'th coordinate of r_ξ . We have $r_i = A_{i\cdot} \varepsilon_x = \sum_{j=1}^{d_x} a_{i,j} \varepsilon_{x,j}$. When ε_x have independent components, the normality of r_i can be analyzed via the Lindeberg-Feller or Lyapunov central limit theorems (See e.g. Billingsley, 1995, Section 27). In order to do this, detailed assumptions have to be made on the entries of A . To get concrete and simple assumptions, we provide a verification of the details of this argument only for the Bartlett factor score when the measurement model of ξ has the following simplified structure. The following results can be generalized in many directions, and the approximate normality of r_ξ holds also well outside these conditions, and will hold in most cases of practical interest.

Assumption 8. Suppose

- (1) ε_x has independent components and Ψ_x is a diagonal matrix.
- (2) Λ_x has only one non-zero element per row. Without loss of generality, we further assume that the coordinates of \tilde{x} are re-arranged in such a way that Λ_x is partitioned diagonal.

Let \mathcal{I}_j be the coordinates of x which measures the j 'th coordinate number of ξ . Under Assumption 8, $|\mathcal{I}_j|$ is the number of non-zero rows in the j 'th column of Λ_x , and $(\mathcal{I}_j)_j$ forms a disjoint sequence. In the result, recall that the upper left elements of Λ equal Λ_x , as is also the case for Ψ and Ψ_x .

Lemma 4. *Suppose Assumptions 1, 2, and 8. Then*

- (1) $\Delta_x = \left(\frac{\lambda_{ji}}{\psi_{jj} \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{ki}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \right)_{i,j,i=1,\dots,d_\xi; j=1,\dots,d_x}$.
- (2) *The j 'th coordinate of r_ξ fulfills $r_j = \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_j} \frac{\lambda_{ij}}{\psi_{ii} \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{kj}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \varepsilon_i$, for $j = 1, \dots, d_\xi$.*

(3) We have that $\text{Cov } r_\xi$ is the diagonal matrix with elements $d_{ii} := \left(\frac{1}{\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{ki}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \right)$ for $i = 1, \dots, d_\xi$.

Proof. See Section E.4.8. □

The following assumptions provide enough regularity to use the Lyapunov central limit theorem.

Assumption 9. Suppose

(1) for a $\delta > 0$ we have

$$\sup_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{E} \left| \frac{\varepsilon_{x,j}}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}} \right|^{2+\delta} < \infty.$$

(2) there are finite numbers $0 < m_{\lambda/\psi} \leq M_{\lambda/\psi} < \infty$ such that $\left(\frac{\lambda_{ji}^2}{\psi_{jj}} \right)_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi, 1 \leq j \leq d_x} \subset [m_{\lambda/\psi}, M_{\lambda/\psi}]$.

(3) as $d_x \rightarrow \infty$, $|\mathcal{I}_j| \rightarrow \infty$, for $j = 1, \dots, d_\xi$.

Assumption 9 (2) places restrictions on asymptotic behavior of the coefficients in front of ε_i in the expression for r_j in Lemma 4. Assumption 9 (3) means that we get more and more measurements for all coordinates of ξ .

Notice that under the simplified variance expression in Lemma 4 (3), conditions for mean square convergence of r_ξ is implied by Assumption 9 (2), as the variance converges to zero as d_x increases since the sum in the expression is greater than $d_x m_{\lambda/\psi}$.

We now formalize the aforementioned central limit theorem based approximation.

Proposition 5. *Under Assumption 1, 2, Assumption 8, and 9, we have*

$$c'_{d_x} r_\xi \xrightarrow{d_x \rightarrow \infty} N(0, I).$$

where $c'_{d_x} = (\sqrt{n_{d_x}(1)}, \dots, \sqrt{n_{d_x}(d_\xi)})$ in which $n_{d_x}(i) = \sum_{j=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{ji}^2}{\psi_{jj}}$ for $i = 1, 2, \dots, d_\xi$.

Proof. See Section E.4.9. □

This result does not have implications for identification, as Proposition 5 also implies that r_ξ converges to zero in probability. It may be, however, that using the approximate normality of r_ξ improves approximations of H based on the distribution of the population factor scores. While we have been unable to prove this, this topic is further discussed in more technical detail in Appendix K.3 in the online supplementary material.

3. EMPIRICAL ESTIMATION STRATEGIES

Section 2 treated the foundational topic of identification. We now consider empirical estimates by following a plug-in procedure where Δz is replaced by $\hat{\Delta} \hat{z}$, where $\hat{z} = z - \hat{\mu}$ replaces all unknown parameters with parameter estimates from considering the measurement model in eq. (2) as a confirmatory factor analysis model (CFA). This is a linear transformation of

$(z', 1)'$ where the estimation error of the standard CFA estimators are of order $O_P(n^{-1/2})$ where n is the sample size (see e.g. Satorra, 1989). Therefore, the empirical Bartlett factor score has the same structure as a residual in standard regression problems. The mathematics behind a full asymptotic analysis of non-parametric regression methods where the covariates have measurement error with a known distribution is highly technical already with independent and identically distributed data (see, Delaigle et al., 2009, Section 1). In our case, we are inputting empirical factor scores, which as mentioned above have the same mathematical structure as regression residuals. Therefore, taking the estimation error of approximating Δ with $\hat{\Delta}$ properly into account is similar to using residuals in statistical methods, which can be mathematically complex (see, e.g., Grønneberg & Holcblat, 2019, and references therein). We consider an analysis of this problem outside the scope of the present paper.

Next to uncertainty in the estimation of $\hat{\Delta}$, the choice of the non-parametric regression method utilizing the computed factor scores will have an influence on the overall performance in approximating H in small samples. As there are many possible methods, we restrict attention to the most widely used methods and consider a more detailed examination outside the scope of the current article. We discuss the properties of the Bartlett factor scores derived in the previous section with regard to the choice in estimating H in the following.

The theoretical results of the previous sections imply that the residual r of the Bartlett factor score is close to normal (see Section 2.2) for sufficiently large d_z and converges to zero in probability (see Section 2.1 and specifically Proposition 3). Further, the conditional expectation of the underlying latent variables is identifiable using the Bartlett factor scores (see Proposition 1, when independence assumptions among r_ξ and r_η hold and the distribution of r_ξ is known). Most of these results depend on convergence dependent on n (the sample size) or on the number of measurements of ξ (d_x) or both. In the next section we use simulation to study the finite sample properties of several non-parametric regression methods where we use the Bartlett factor scores as inputs. We compare the performance of these methods using the Bartlett factor scores with the performance of three methods using the nonlinear factor scores proposed by Kelava et al. (2017) as inputs.

For a finite sample both n and d_z are finite and $d_x < d_z \ll n$. Therefore, the Bartlett score $\ddot{f} = f + r$ ought to have significant residual variance $\text{Var}[r] > 0$. In this scenario, the usage of the Bartlett score is closely related to non-parametric regression estimation with measurement error (Delaigle, 2014; Delaigle et al., 2009; Huang & Zhou, 2017), where the independent variable (here $\ddot{\xi}$) is allowed to have a residual (here r_ξ). Such methods require additional assumptions. Similarly to the arguments underlying Proposition 1, the distribution of r_ξ is required to be known. However, from Proposition 5 we have that the distribution of r_ξ is only approximately known as it is asymptotically normal. Unfortunately, there are no current methods available that enable an examination of the sample distribution of the measurement errors and r_ξ (see Appendix O in the online supplementary material for a discussion). We, therefore, are interested in the performance of such a method using an approximate distribution for r_ξ and focus on an adaption of the local polynomial estimator by Delaigle et al. (2009, DFC-estimator) proposed

by Huang and Zhou (2017): the HZ-estimator (HZ for local linear estimators for solving errors-in-variables problems, see Appendix J.3 in the online supplementary material for more details). The HZ-estimator is less biased and more computationally stable compared to the originally proposed DFC-estimator as also suggested by some of our preliminary analyses.

Since for increasing numbers of measurements in the exogenous part of the model, the variance of r_ξ decreases, measurement error in the factor scores can be ignored. There is a variety of methods that could be used to estimate trends within data non-parametrically that do not take measurement error into account. All results in the next sections could be influenced by these choices. We employed two commonly used methods to estimate nonparametric trends, namely the locally estimated scatter plot smoothing (LOESS) originating from its weighted version (LOWESS, Cleveland, Grosse, & Shyu, 1992) proposed by Cleveland (1979, Cleveland, 1981) and a cubic smoothing spline function (Chambers & Hastie, 1992). Both methods were also used to model the nonlinear factor scores of Kelava et al. (2017) complemented by their implementation of a specific BSpline (De Boor, 1978) method in order to enable a fair comparison between the methods and rule out any performance influences induced by the non-parametric regression method. We do not examine the BSpline method based on Bartlett factor scores since there is no readily available implementation except for the script of Kelava et al. (2017). We did include it for the factor scores of Kelava et al. (2017) since it was their suggested method to estimate the conditional expectation.

Table 1 provides a high level summary of the most important assumptions for the empirical estimators considered. Using Bartlett factor scores together with either LOESS or Spline estimates (BFS in the table) is our recommended approach and the one with the least assumptions on the measurement model.

TABLE 1. Assumptions Used

Model Part	BFS	HZCV	NLFS
measurement model	correctly specified linear measurement model $z = \Lambda f + \varepsilon$		
	ε, f independent, $\mathbb{E}\varepsilon = 0$		
$\varepsilon = (\varepsilon'_x, \varepsilon'_y)'$	$\varepsilon_x, \varepsilon_y$ independent	coordinates of ε independent	
Λ	$\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda_x & 0 \\ 0 & \Lambda_y \end{pmatrix}$	Λ has only 1 non-zero element per row	
structural model	$\eta = H(\xi) + \zeta, \quad H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta \xi = x], \quad \mathbb{E}[\zeta \xi] = 0$		
consistency	$n \rightarrow \infty, d_x \rightarrow \infty$		$n \rightarrow \infty, d_x, d_y > 3$

Note. BFS = Bartlett Factor Scores inputted into a general non-parametric trend estimate, HZCV = cross validated HZ estimator, NLFS = Nonlinear Factor Scores. The light gray area shows assumptions shared by all methods, the white region pertains to BFS, the dark gray region pertains to assumptions shared by two methods.

4. NUMERICAL ILLUSTRATIONS

All empirical analyses were done in **R** (R Core Team, 2023), except the nonlinear factor scores proposed by Kelava et al. (2017) which were estimated with a modified version of their **MATLAB** (The MathWorks Inc., 2023) scripts called from **R** including their used BSpline method. Appendix J.2 in the online supplementary material gives detailed information on the implementation, including the use of **R**-packages. A simple and practically minded numerical example is provided in Appendix G in the online supplementary material. All code and data used in the paper are available at the OSF-repository: https://osf.io/2xfh8/?view_only=7e5595c49d5f49619b7b9d1ef8e362b2.

Within the following sections we abbreviate the Bartlett factor scores (Bartlett, 1937) by BFS and the nonlinear factor scores by NLFS. None of the simulations are exhaustive due to the high computational cost of the cross-validated HZ-estimator and the estimation of the NLFS. Running the simulations of Sections 4.3 and 4.4 on a 30 core cluster took about 26 days to complete even when limiting the number of replications to 200 per condition.

4.1. The Distribution of r_ξ . We here illustrate the quality of the normal approximation of r_ξ . The normal approximation follows from the central limit theorem, and numerical illustrations of this effect are, therefore, well known. Hence, we only consider error distributions used in the proceeding simulation studies. We let ε_x have independent and identically distributed coordinates, and have marginal distributions given either by a standardized uniform or a standardized Gamma(1, 1). The exact distribution of r_ξ is then known analytically (Kamgar-Parsi, Kamgar-Parsi, & Brosh, 1995; Moschopoulos, 1985). Using these results, we produced Figure 1. In it, we see that r_ξ is close to normal in the uniform case for as few as 3 measurements, while more measurements are necessary for skewed gamma distributions, where deviations are easily seen even with 6 or 9 measurements. This indicates that approximating r_ξ with a normal distribution is expected to work better for uniform errors than for gamma errors. Further, the plot also depicts the decreasing variance of r_ξ with increasing d_x , as indicated by narrower distributions.

4.2. A Visual Comparison of Approximations to H . In this section we present average approximations to the conditional expectation $H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x]$ by the use of different methods. In order to examine the small sample and finite measurement properties of the methods, we simulated four different trends to be estimated non-parametrically for $d_\xi = d_\eta = 1$; quadratic, cubic, logit and piecewise linear. We chose $n = 1000$, d_x as 3 and 9 and all model parameters to coincide with the assumptions needed for Lemma 4, that is, there are no cross-loadings or residual covariances and all residuals are independent. All coefficients are chosen so that ξ and η have zero mean and unit variance. Further, we fixed the first factor loading within Λ_x and Λ_y to 1 (in the population and in the analyses) and the corresponding residual variances in Ψ to .5625 to ensure that the corresponding reliability is .64. The remaining factor loadings per latent variable and the corresponding residual variances were chosen to have reliabilities

For our simulation we used 30 processes on a shared computer cluster with 2 sockets of AMD EPYC 7452 32-core Processors @2.35 GHz (64 physical cores and 128 logical cores) and 128GB RAM.

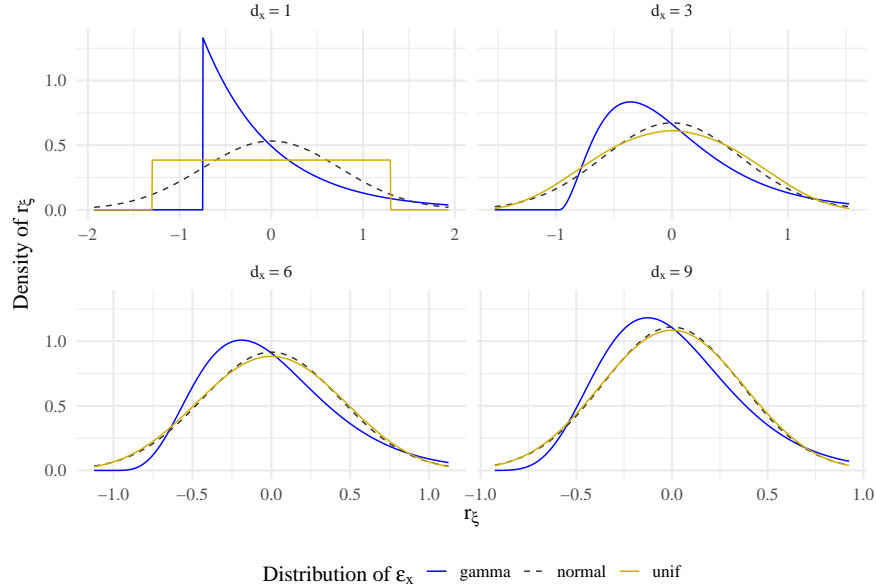


FIGURE 1. A comparison of the exact densities of r_ξ resulting from the corresponding distribution of ε_x with the relevant normal distribution suggested as an approximation.

that are equidistant between .64 and .25. These item-wise reliabilities are rather low, but realistic. We wanted to choose conditions under which there is substantial noise in the data. As this is a condition also analyzed in the following simulation study we refer to Appendix J.1 in the online supplementary material for additional information.

Figure 2 shows the average nonparametric estimation of H using either BFS or NLFS as inputs compared with the true trend and to a linear SEM estimation averaged across 200 replications for normal ξ and gamma ε . Figure 11 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material extends Figure 2 by coverage intervals. Both figures depict the convergence towards the true trend for increasing d_x and make differences with regard to the trends evident. That is, smoother trends, such as the quadratic trend with a constant first derivative, is approximated with more precision from all methods compared with the other trends, which have stronger differences with regard to their rate of change, i.e., non-constant first derivatives. All methods appear to be less precise at the edges of the support, which is expected as there are fewer data points present. Further, Figure 2, and 11 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material suggest that there are differences among the methods with the methods relying on the BFS slightly outperforming the NLFS.

In order to compare computational costs, we benchmarked the methods used within Figure 2 for a cubic trend, see Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material, Table 7. On a standard laptop, LOESS and spline method based on BFS are extremely quick compared to all other methods, taking much less than 1 second. The HZ-estimator using simulation based

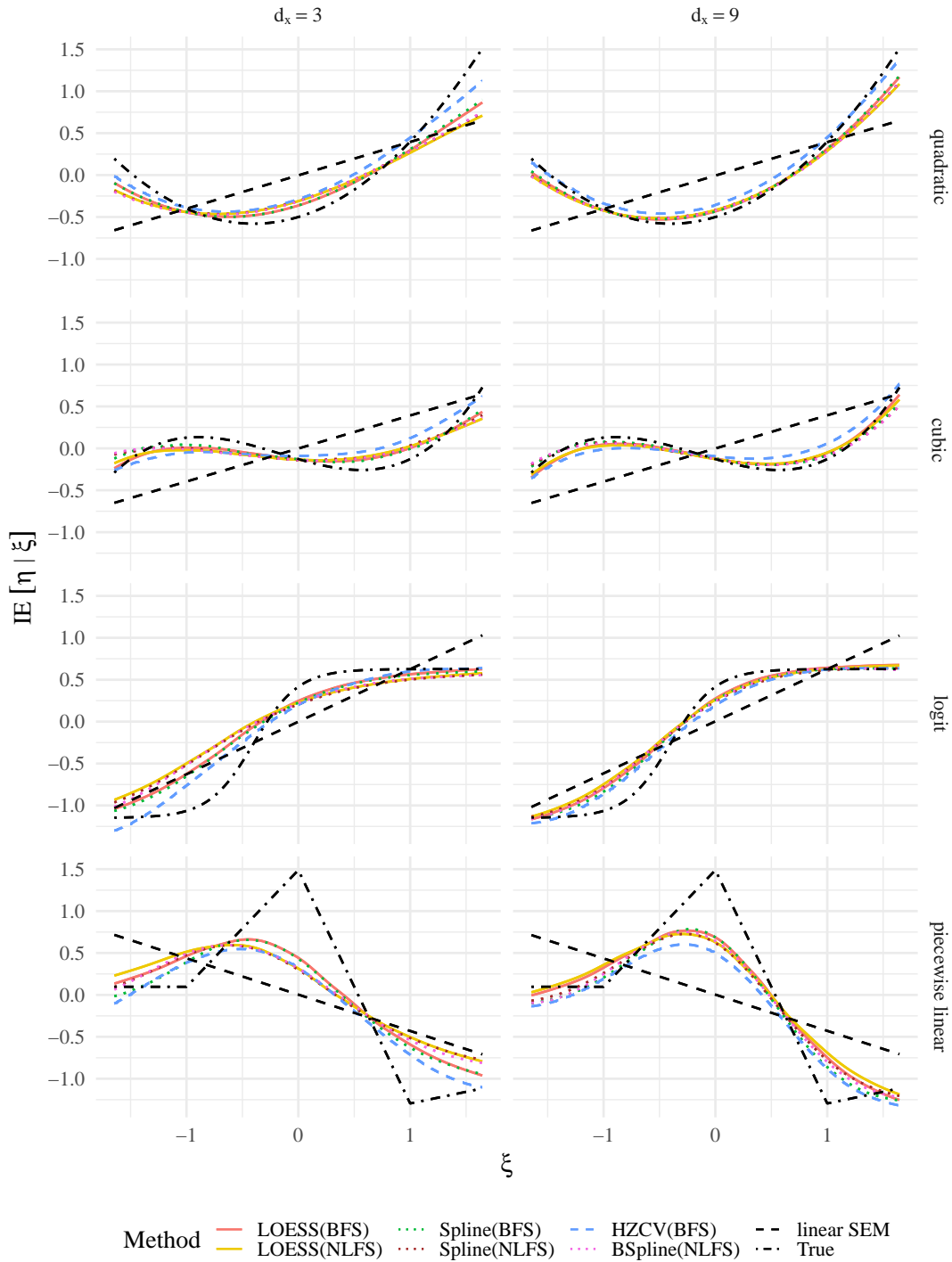


FIGURE 2. A comparison of nonparametric estimation for $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ averaged across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for the LOESS and the smoothed spline methods based on BFS and the NLFS, the HZ-estimator, the BSpline estimator based on NLFS compared to the true trend and a linear SEM estimation with different true trends (quadratic, cubic, logit and piecewise linear) and dimensions d_x with normal ξ and gamma distributed errors ε .

cross-validated bandwidth took more than 24 minutes and the methods based on NLFS took more than 35 minutes on average.

The nonparametric method of Kelava et al. (2017) sets the first factor loading per latent variable to one. This is done in the following simulations to make estimates comparable. See Appendix N in the online supplementary material for theoretical information on the scaling issue.

4.3. Simulation Study Based on Mean Integrated Square Error for $d_\xi = 1$. We now consider a more systematic simulation based comparison of the performance of nonparametric estimation methods based on BFS and NLFS. We evaluate the scenarios in the previous section in more detail, and aggregate the performance by using the mean integrated squared error

$$\text{MISE} = \mathbb{E}\|H - \hat{\varphi}\|_{\mathcal{A}_{\alpha^*}, 2}^2, \quad \text{where} \quad \|H - \varphi\|_{\mathcal{A}_{\alpha^*}, 2}^2 = \int_{\mathcal{A}_{\alpha^*}} [H(x) - \varphi(x)]^2 dx,$$

where the expectation is approximated by the empirical expectation over the number of replications. The integration area is limited, as lack of data near edges inflates the mean squared error but is of limited practical interest. We set \mathcal{A}_{α^*} as level sets $\{x : f_\xi(x) > c_\alpha^*\}$ where c_α^* is such that $P(\mathcal{A}_{\alpha^*}) = 1 - \alpha^*$.

For our simulation study using $d_\xi = 1$ we extended the conditions of the previous Section 4.2 by a crossed design for which we manipulated the number of items d_x (3, 6, 9), the distribution of ξ (normal or uniform with mean zero and unit variance), the distribution of ε (centered normal, centered uniform, centered gamma, see Section 4.1), and the true trends (quadratic, cubic, logistic, piecewise linear). This resulted in a total of 72 conditions. 200 replications were used, with a sample size of $n = 1000$. For a more detailed description of the simulation conditions and the data generating process, see Appendix J.1 in the online supplementary material. All conditions were analyzed using the following methods: linear SEM, LOESS using BFS and NLFS, smoothed splines using BFS and NLFS, the BSpline method using NLFS proposed by Kelava et al. (2017), and the cross-validated HZ-estimator using the BFS. In order to compare all results with a best case scenario we also included LOESS and smoothed spline estimation using the true latent variables $f = (\xi, \eta)'$ as inputs.

Figure 3 depicts the performance of the methods aggregated across all distributional conditions and all trends. As can be expected the MISE for the linear SEM and the true latent variables f are not affected by d_x . Here, the linear SEM shows the highest and the methods based on f show the lowest MISE for all d_x averaged across all distributional conditions and trends. All other methods show a decrease in MISE for increasing d_x . However, even for $d_x = 9$ the MISE of all methods is considerably higher compared with using the true latents f as inputs for the nonparametric methods. This deviation quantifies approximation error arising from measurement and finite sample error. Concerning the methods of interest, for all d_x the smoothed spline using the BFS as input showed the lowest MISE followed by the LOESS based on the BFS. Averaged across all distributional conditions and trends for $d_x = 3$ the HZ-estimator outperformed the methods based on NLFS. These differences disappear for $d_x = 6$ and reverse for $d_x = 9$ indicating that for smaller variance of r_ξ the HZ-estimator is less useful

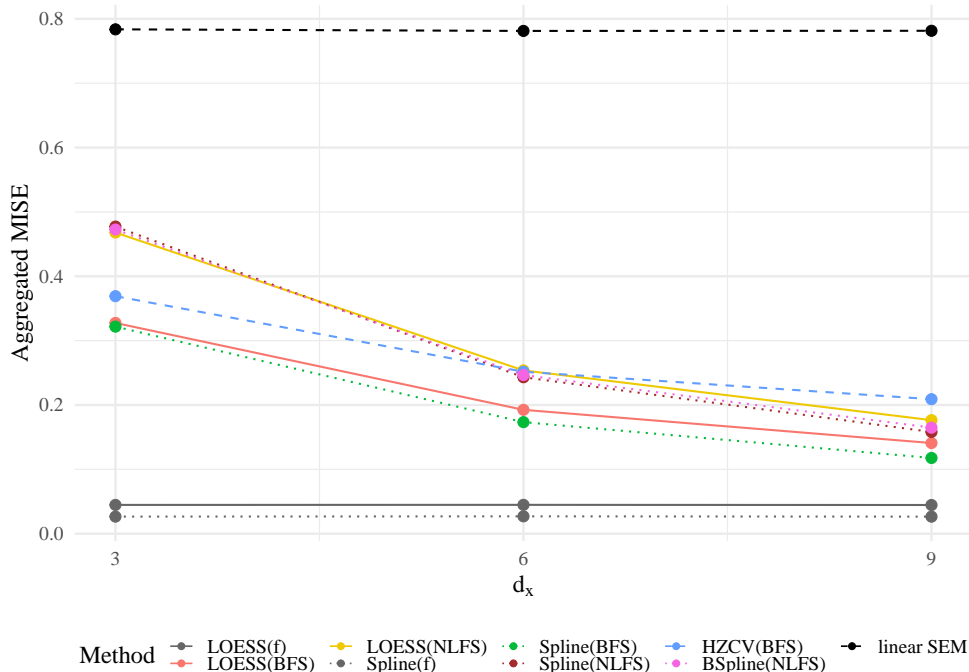


FIGURE 3. A comparison of the average MISE across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS \hat{f} , NLFS, the linear SEM, and the true latent variables f for comparison) for different dimensions d_x aggregated across all distributions and trends used in the simulation study.

compared to the other methods. Within the methods based on NLFS, Figure 3 suggests that the spline and BSpline approaches have smaller MISE compared to the LOESS. However, these differences are rather small. For $d_x = 9$ the differences between the methods using BFS and the methods using NLFS appear to be considerably smaller than for $d_x = 3$.

Figure 4 shows the MISE across all conditions. Table 8 and 9 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material display the corresponding numerical values depicted in Figure 4. These supplement Figure 3 of the article by visualizing all MISE for all simulated conditions. For instance, it is evident for some conditions with a logit trend for $d_x = 3$, that the MISE for methods based on NLFS was in fact higher than that of the linear SEM, indicating that the linear approximation was closer to the true trend than the non-parametric one based on NLFS. With increasing d_x all methods showed lower MISE compared to the linear SEM. The distribution of ξ also influences the performance of the methods. For instance, for normal ξ and logit trend the HZ-estimator resulted in lower MISE compared to all other methods based on factor scores. For a cubic trend this is reversed and all methods except for the linear SEM show a lower MISE compared to the HZ-estimator. All in all, for all scenarios and all d_x the methods using the NLFS never had the smallest MISE, with the LOESS, the BSpline, and the

smoothed spline method based on NLFS showing comparable MISE in almost all conditions. In most cases spline and LOESS based on BFS showed the lowest MISE as already suggested by the aggregated results in Figure 3. We note that the differences between the methods based on BFS and NLFS are small but consistent.

Interestingly, there are conditions for which LOESS showed lower MISE for the methods based on factor scores than the spline method, while the LOESS based on the true latent variables showed higher MISE than using splines in all conditions. Therefore, we cannot draw any conclusions from the performance of the methods using the true latents f as inputs and they should only be used as a best case scenario and serve as an anchor for an expected smallest possible MISE (as $\ddot{f} \rightarrow f$ for $d_x \rightarrow \infty$; hence, the MISE cannot be smaller than that using f). For ease of comparison, Figure 12 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material depicts the relative improvement of MISE in comparison to the linear SEM approximation (see also Table 10 and 11). These relative improvements show that the logit trend was closest to linearity since the improvement was the smallest. The cubic trend for normal ξ showed the largest improvement, while for uniform ξ for cubic trends the improvement was comparable to that of quadratic or piecewise-linear trends.

In order to visualize variation among the trends, Figure 13 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material depicts box plots summarizing the MISE across all distributional conditions for each d_x and each trend. The variation among MISE decreases with increasing d_x and is comparable among the methods based on factor scores. The methods based on the true latent variables on average show the smallest variation. The cubic trend has the largest variation among the MISE across the distributional conditions, but the piecewise linear trend resulted in the largest average MISE.

To summarize, from our limited conditions within the simulation we may conclude that using BFS either with LOESS or smoothed splines will result in the smallest MISE and, therefore, in the best approximation of the true trend, while also being the cheapest with regard to computation time. The HZ-estimator was only beneficial in limited conditions, while the NLFS always showed higher MISE compared to LOESS or splines based on BFS.

4.4. Simulation Study Based on Mean Integrated Square Error for $d_\xi = 2$. In this section we extend the previous simulation results to models with $d_\xi = 2$. As a multivariate implementation of the HZ-estimator is still missing, we did not include it in the simulation. Further, there are no simple multivariate extensions of the smoothed spline method, and we discarded it within the $d_\xi = 2$ simulation study. This simulation study therefore only considers LOESS estimates of the trend as well as the BSpline approach as implemented by Kelava et al. (2017) for their NLFS.

We used a crossed design for which we manipulated the number of items per latent exogenous variable $\xi = (\xi_1, \xi_2)'$, the number of measurements per latent variable d_{x_j} (3, 6, 9) for $j = 1, 2$, the distribution of ξ (multivariate standard normal or normal copula with uniform marginals with mean zero, variance 1, and correlation .5), the distribution of ε (centered normal, centered uniform, centered gamma), and the true trends (quadratic, cubic). Further, we manipulated the model specification, that is whether cross-relations, i.e., cross-loadings and residual covariances,

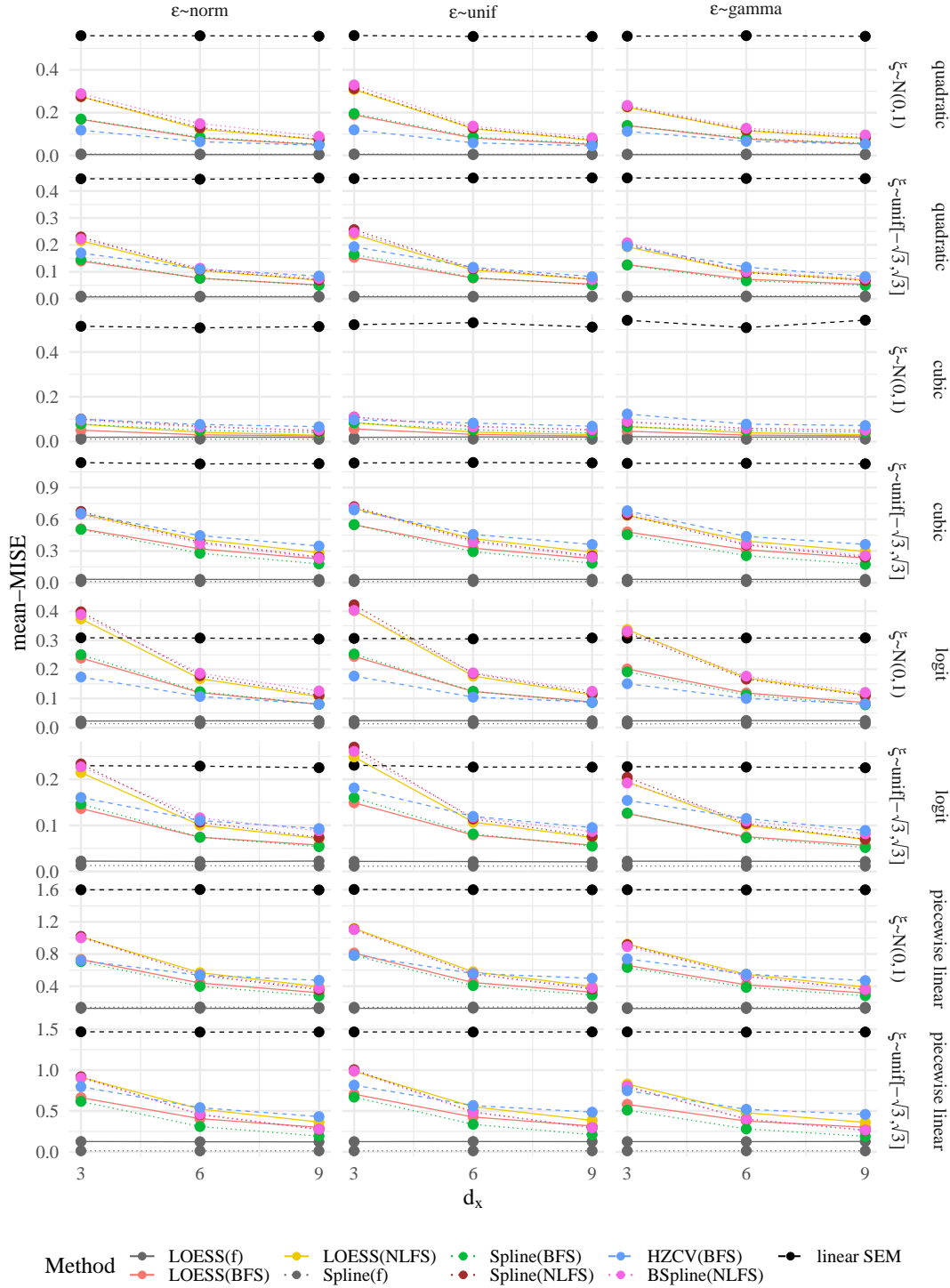


FIGURE 4. A comparison of the averaged MISE across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS, NLFS, linear SEM, and true latent variables f for comparison) for four models with different true trends (quadratic, cubic, logit and piecewise linear) and dimensions d_x . See Table 8 and 9 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material for numerical values.

among the measurements of ξ or within the measurements of η are present (uncrossed, crossed). This resulted in a total of 72 conditions. We used 200 replications, and a sample size of $n = 1000$. For a more detailed description of the simulation conditions and the data generating process, see Appendix J.1 in the online supplementary material. We compared the following methods: linear SEM, LOESS using BFS or NLFS, and the BSpline method using NLFS proposed by Kelava et al. (2017). In order to compare all results with a best case scenario we, again, included LOESS estimation based on the true latent variables $f = (\xi', \eta)'$ as inputs. The NLFS proposed by Kelava et al. (2017) assumes a linear factor model without cross-loadings or residual covariances among the items (recall Table 1). In order to examine the effect of a misspecified measurement model used to compute factor scores, we added Bartlett scores estimated without cross-relations as an additional condition, to have a fair comparison between the methods, as they are then both misspecified in these conditions. For a discussion and examples on the misspecification of the functional form of the factor models (i.e., nonlinear factor models) see Appendix L.2 in the online supplement, which show that misspecification is not very sensitive for minor deviations from linearity. We call BFS_{uc} the Bartlett scores estimated using no cross-relations in the factor model.

Figure 5 shows aggregated MISE results aggregated across all distributional conditions, trends, and model specifications. Similarly to the $d_\xi = 1$ case, MISE decreases for all methods based on factor scores for increasing d_{x_j} , while LOESS based on the true latents f and the linear SEM are not affected by d_{x_j} . It stands out that LOESS based on BFS using the correct model is not influenced by cross relations, while the NLFS as well as the BFS without these cross-relations show largely inflated MISEs for conditions where there are in fact cross-relations present. Still, the wrongly specified BFS_{uc} resulted in lower MISE compared to the methods based on the NLFS for conditions with present cross-relations. For conditions without cross-relations the LOESS based on BFS with and without are identical and, hence, overlap completely. The LOESS based on BFS outperforms the methods based on NLFS under all presented conditions.

Figure 6 shows all average MISE across the 200 replications for all used conditions (see also Table 12 and 13 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material for numerical values). From Figure 6 it is evident that there are differences in the degree of poor performance of the method with regard to the distributions. The MISE did decrease for all methods based on factor scores with increasing d_{x_j} , but there are conditions, where the MISE for methods using factor scores was considerably higher than that of the linear SEM. Compared to the linear SEM, the MISE in conditions with cross-relations was larger for BFS_{uc} and the methods based on NLFS for quadratic trends and especially for normal ξ with the MISE being larger than that of the linear SEM even for $d_{x_j} = 9$ for quadratic trends with normal ξ . Interestingly, with regard to measurement errors, gamma ε resulted in the lowest MISEs. In the conditions without cross-relations still in all conditions LOESS based on NLFS outperformed the BSpline method. Further, LOESS based on BFS is considerably lower in all conditions without cross-relations compared to methods based on NLFS. These differences appear the smallest for cubic trends with marginally uniform ξ with normal copula. The MISE of the methods based on

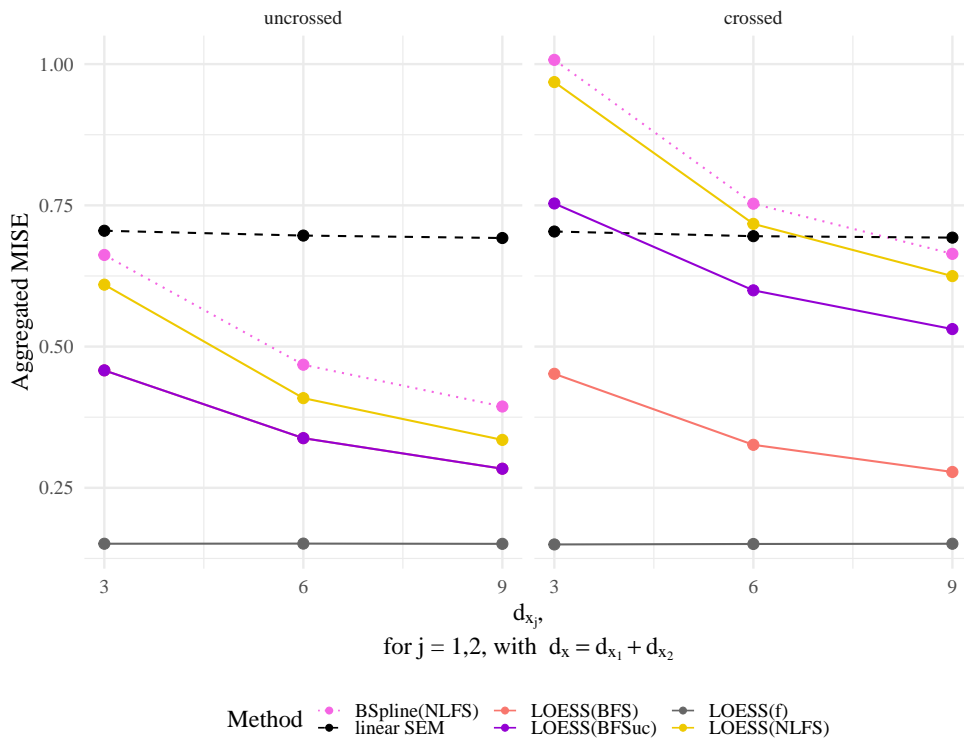


FIGURE 5. A comparison of the averaged MISE across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS \tilde{j} , NLFS, the linear SEM, and the true latent variables f for comparison) for different dimensions d_x aggregated across all distributions and trends used in the simulation study separated for conditions without (uncrossed) and including cross-loadings and cross correlations in Λ_x , Ψ_x , and Ψ_y . BFS and BFS_{uc} are equivalent for uncrossed data.

factor scores was considerably higher than that of the LOESS based on f . Identically to the simulation with $d_\xi = 1$ the MISE for the linear SEM or for the LOESS based on f was not related to d_{x_j} . This, of course, can be expected as for these objects d_{x_j} has no influence on the estimated parameters.

Further, Figure 16 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material emphasizes that the LOESS based on BFS is much more homogeneous in the MISE and, hence, in the performance in approximating the true trend. Additional information on the relative improvement in comparison to the linear SEM approximation is further given in this appendix stretching the importance of a correctly specified (linear) measurement model (see Figure 15 and Tables 14 and 15).

To summarize, from our limited conditions within the simulation we underline the results of the previous simulation study for $d_\xi = 1$ with even stronger evidence in favor of the LOESS

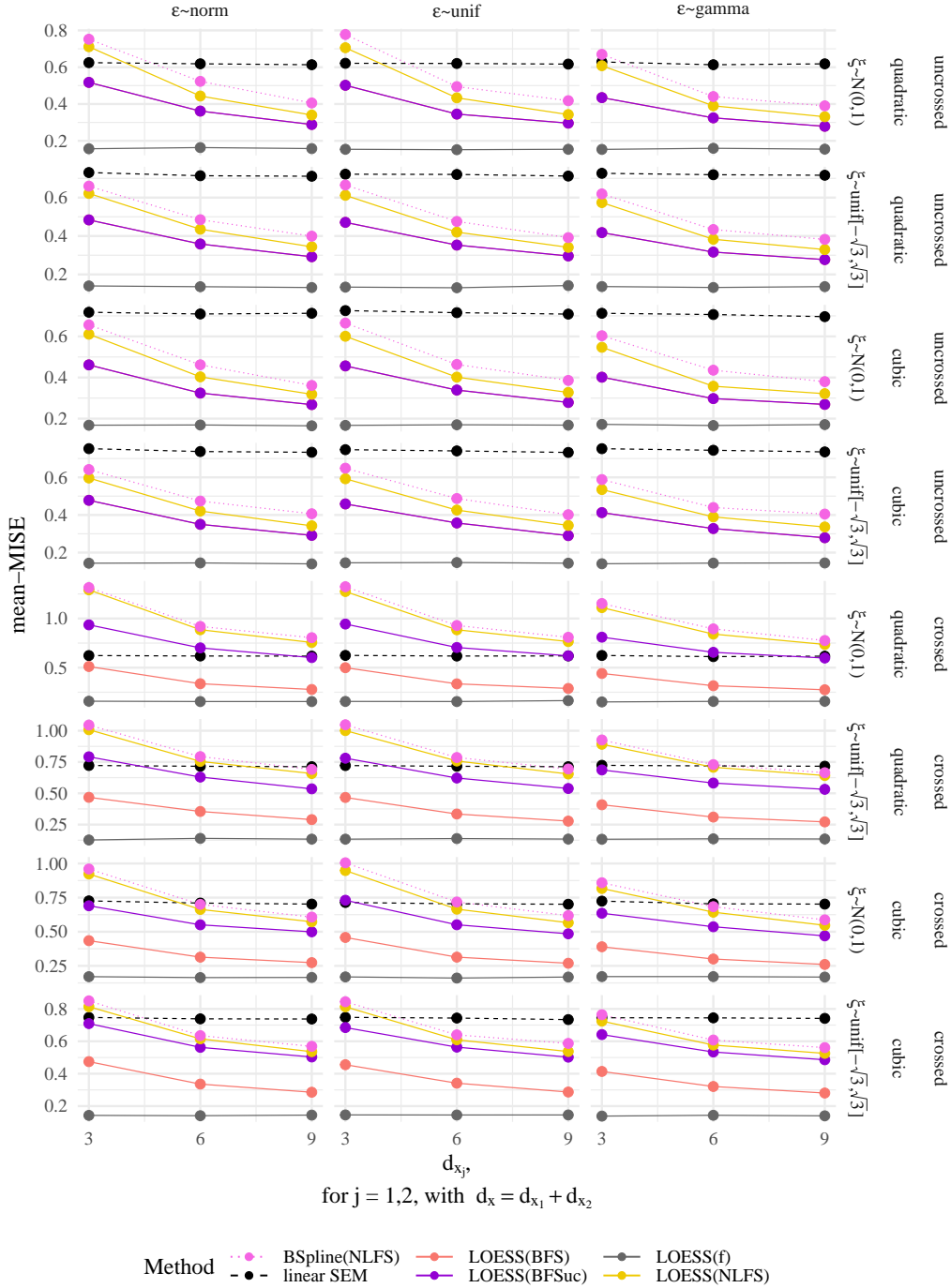


FIGURE 6. A comparison of the averaged MISE across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS, NLFS, linear SEM, and true latent variables f for comparison) for two models with different true trends (quadratic and cubic), dimensions d_{x_j} , and inclusion of cross-relations (cross-loadings and cross-correlations in Λ_x , Ψ_x , and Ψ_y) and distributions (row and column names refer to marginal distributions) used in the simulation study for $d_\xi = 2$. See Table 12 and 13 in Appendix J.4 in the online supplementary material for numerical values.

method based on the BFS as it showed the smallest MISE in all conditions, opens the opportunity to check whether the confirmatory factor analysis model used to extract the factor scores fits the data, is flexible with regard to cross-relations and has an extremely short runtime. We note that the differences between the methods based on BFS and NLFS are small but consistent, when all assumptions for NLFS are fulfilled. The differences between the methods decline for increasing d_{x_j} , but are never close to the performance of the LOESS based on f or to each other. Measurement model misspecification negatively affects all methods.

5. CONCLUDING REMARKS

We may combine our foundational equations (1) and (2) to see that the full model is a multivariate non-parametric regression problem where both the dependent variable η and independent variable ξ are observed with measurement error. In theory, this non-parametric formulation can be worked with directly. However, the distributions of the error terms would be unknown, and would neither be asymptotically normal nor vanishing as the number of measurements increase. With stronger assumptions the distributions of these measurement errors are identified and can be non-parametrically estimated, which would lead to methodology such as that suggested in Kelava et al. (2017) and Kohler et al. (2015).

Our approach avoids such estimation or a-priori specification of the error distribution through our use of factor scores. That is, we use a linearly optimal dimensionality reduction which has the advantage that the measurement error distribution is asymptotically known, thereby avoiding their estimation in order to non-parametrically estimate H .

Our simulation study has demonstrated that using Bartlett (1937) factor scores as inputs in non-parametric regression methods is computationally efficient for non-parametric estimation in NLSEM. Specifically, employing LOESS or spline approaches based on Bartlett factor scores outperformed the other methods in nearly all conditions in our simulation study.

Our analyses have several limitations. In the theoretical contribution, the most striking limitations are that we only study population quantities, and that we only used linear factor scores taken from an assumed correctly specified linear factor model. Also, the assumptions of the asymptotic results can be weakened, and the assumptions we made on the factor scores can likely also be weakened to e.g. allow the use of Thurstone factor scores.

In the simulations, we limited attention to non-parametric estimators of H , and excluded the semi-parametric alternatives reviewed in Appendix I in the online supplementary material. Bauer et al. (2012) compared the performance of estimating trends using the semiparametric latent class approach of Bauer (2005) with the approach of inputting factor scores into non-parametric regression methods as dealt with in this paper, and concluded that the latent class approach performed best in many settings. In further research, one could analyze the scope of the semi-parametric methods, i.e., identify which types of trends and distributional forms are supported in common situations (in the latent class situation this could be a small to moderate number of latent classes and within each $(\xi', \eta)'$ follows a linear and normal SEM), and compare the non-parametric approaches considered in the present paper with the semi-parametric methods both within and outside their scope.

Further limitations of our simulation study is that we only use a sample size of $n = 1000$ observations with 200 replications. Expanding the sample size could provide further insights into the performance of the methods. Expanding the replication number would sharpen our approximations. Furthermore, our simulation study solely considers symmetric distributions for the latent exogenous variable ξ , and we have not varied the number of measurements for the latent endogenous variable η .

REFERENCES

- Anderson, T. W. (2003). *Introduction to multivariate statistical analysis* (3rd ed.). Wiley.
- Apanasovich, T., & Liang, H. (2021). Nonparametric measurement errors models for regression. In *Handbook of measurement error models* (pp. 293–318). Chapman and Hall/CRC.
- Arminger, G., & Muthén, B. O. (1998). A bayesian approach to nonlinear latent variable models using the gibbs sampler and the metropolis-hastings algorithm. *Psychometrika*, *63*, 271–300.
- Aust, F., & Barth, M. (2022). papaja: Prepare reproducible APA journal articles with R Markdown [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://github.com/crsh/papaja> (R package version 0.1.1)
- Bartlett, M. S. (1937). The statistical conception of mental factors. *British Journal of Psychology. General Section*, *28*(1), 97–104. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.2044-8295.1937.tb00863.x>
- Bauer, D. J. (2005). A semiparametric approach to modeling nonlinear relations among latent variables. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *12*(4), 513–535.
- Bauer, D. J., Baldasaro, R. E., & Gottfredson, N. C. (2012). Diagnostic procedures for detecting nonlinear relationships between latent variables. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *19*(2), 157–177.
- Bierens, H. J. (2004). *Introduction to the mathematical and statistical foundations of econometrics*. Cambridge University Press.
- Billingsley, P. (1995). *Probability and Measure*. New York: John Wiley & Sons. (3rd. Edition)
- Bollen, K. A. (1980). Issues in the comparative measurement of political democracy. *American Sociological Review*, *45*(3), 370–390.
- Bollen, K. A. (1989). *Structural equations with latent variables*. New York: Wiley. <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118619179>
- Bollen, K. A. (1995). Structural equation models that are nonlinear in latent variables: A least-squares estimator. *Sociological Methodology*, *25*, 223–251.
- Bollen, K. A., & Arminger, G. (1991). Observational residuals in factor analysis and structural equation models. *Sociological Methodology*, 235–262.
- Bollen, K. A., & Paxton, P. (1998). Interactions of latent variables in structural equation models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *5*(3), 267–293. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705519809540105>
- Brandt, H., Cambria, J., & Kelava, A. (2018). An adaptive bayesian lasso approach with spike-and-slab priors to identify multiple linear and nonlinear effects in structural equation

- models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 25(6), 946–960. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2018.1474114>
- Büchner, R. D., & Klein, A. G. (2020). A quasi-likelihood approach to assess model fit in quadratic and interaction SEM. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 55(6), 855–872. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00273171.2019.1689349>
- Chambers, J. M., & Hastie, T. J. (1992). *Statistical models in S*. Wadsworth & Brooks/Cole.
- Cheung, G. W., & Lau, R. S. (2017). Accuracy of parameter estimates and confidence intervals in moderated mediation models: a comparison of regression and latent moderated structural equations. *Organizational Research Methods*, 20(4), 746–769. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1094428115595869>
- Cleveland, W. S. (1979). Robust locally weighted regression and smoothing scatterplots. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 74(368), 829–836.
- Cleveland, W. S. (1981). LOWESS: A program for smoothing scatterplots by robust locally weighted regression. *The American Statistician*, 35(1), 54–54.
- Cleveland, W. S., Grosse, E., & Shyu, W. M. (1992). Local regression models. In J. M. Chambers & T. J. Hastie (Eds.), *Statistical models in S* (pp. 309–379). Springer.
- Croon, M. (2002). Using predicted latent scores in general latent structure models. In G. Marcoulides & I. Moustaki (Eds.), *Latent variable and latent structure models* (pp. 207–236). Psychology Press.
- De Boor, C. (1978). *A practical guide to splines*. Springer-Verlag New York.
- Delaigle, A. (2014). Nonparametric kernel methods with errors-in-variables: constructing estimators, computing them, and avoiding common mistakes. *Australian & New Zealand Journal of Statistics*, 56(2), 105–124. <https://doi.org/10.1111/anzs.12066>
- Delaigle, A., Fan, J., & Carroll, R. J. (2009). A design-adaptive local polynomial estimator for the errors-in-variables problem. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 104(485), 348–359. <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0114>
- Delaigle, A., & Hall, P. (2008). Using simex for smoothing-parameter choice in errors-in-variables problems. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 103(481), 280–287. <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000001355>
- Devlieger, I., Mayer, A., & Rosseel, Y. (2016). Hypothesis testing using factor score regression: A comparison of four methods. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*, 76(5), 741–770.
- Devlieger, I., & Rosseel, Y. (2017). Factor score path analysis. *Methodology*, 13(Supplement 1), 31–38. <https://doi.org/10.1027/1614-2241/a000130>
- Dijkstra, T. K., & Henseler, J. (2015). Consistent and asymptotically normal pls estimators for linear structural equations. *Computational Statistics & Data Analysis*, 81, 10–23.
- Edwards, C. H. (1973). *Advanced calculus of several variables*. Academic Press.
- Etezadi-Amoli, J., & McDonald, R. P. (1983). A second generation nonlinear factor analysis. *Psychometrika*, 48(3), 315–342.
- Fan, J., & Gijbels, I. (1996). *Local polynomial modelling and its applications: monographs on statistics and applied probability 66* (Vol. 66). CRC Press.

- Fan, J., Masini, R. P., & Medeiros, M. C. (2023). Bridging factor and sparse models. *The Annals of Statistics*, *51*(4), 1692 – 1717. <https://doi.org/10.1214/23-AOS2304>
- Feng, X.-N., Wang, G.-C., Wang, Y.-F., & Song, X.-Y. (2015). Structure detection of semi-parametric structural equation models with bayesian adaptive group lasso. *Statistics in Medicine*, *34*(9), 1527–1547. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.6410>
- Foldnes, N., & Grønneberg, S. (2022). The sensitivity of structural equation modeling with ordinal data to underlying non-normality and observed distributional forms. *Psychological Methods*, *27*(4), 541–567. <https://doi.org/10.1037/met0000385>
- Fox, J., & Weisberg, S. (2011). *An r companion to applied regression* (2nd ed.). Sage Publications.
- Fuller, W. A. (1987). *Measurement error models*. John Wiley & Sons.
- Genz, A., & Bretz, F. (2009). *Computation of multivariate normal and t probabilities*. Heidelberg: Springer-Verlag.
- Gibson, W. A. (1959). Three multivariate models: Factor analysis, latent structure analysis, and latent profile analysis. *Psychometrika*, *24*(3), 229–252.
- Golub, G. H., & Van Loan, C. F. (2013). *Matrix computations* (4th ed.). JHU press.
- Grice, J. W. (2001). Computing and evaluating factor scores. *Psychological Methods*, *6*(4), 430–450. <https://doi.org/10.1037/1082-989X.6.4.430>
- Grønneberg, S., & Foldnes, N. (2022). Factor analyzing ordinal items requires substantive knowledge of response marginals. *Psychological Methods*, Advance online publication. <https://doi.org/10.1037/met0000495>
- Grønneberg, S., Foldnes, N., & Marcoulides, K. M. (2022). covsim: An R package for simulating non-normal data for structural equation models using copulas. *Journal of Statistical Software*, *102*, 1–45.
- Grønneberg, S., & Holcblat, B. (2019). On partial-sum processes of ARMAX residuals. *The Annals of Statistics*, *47*(6), 3216–3243.
- Guo, R., Zhu, H., Chow, S.-M., & Ibrahim, J. G. (2012). Bayesian lasso for semiparametric structural equation models. *Biometrics*, *68*(2), 567–577. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2012.01751.x>
- Guttman, L. (1955). The determinacy of factor score matrices with implications for five other basic problems of common-factor theory. *British Journal of Statistical Psychology*, *8*(2), 65–81.
- Hansen, B. (2022). *Econometrics*. Princeton University Press.
- Harville, D. A. (1997). *Matrix algebra from a statistician's perspective*. Springer.
- Hayashi, F. (2011). *Econometrics*. Princeton University Press.
- Holst, K. K., & Budtz-Jørgensen, E. (2020). A two-stage estimation procedure for non-linear structural equation models. *Biostatistics*, *21*(4), 676–691. <https://doi.org/10.1093/biostatistics/kxy082>
- Horn, R. A., & Johnson, C. R. (2013). *Matrix analysis* (2nd ed.). Cambridge University Press.
- Hoshino, T., & Bentler, P. M. (2011). Bias in factor score regression and a simple solution. In *Analysis of mixed data: Methods and applications* (p. 43–61). Chapman and Hall/CRC.

- Huang, X., & Zhou, H. (2017). An alternative local polynomial estimator for the error-in-variables problem. *Journal of Nonparametric Statistics*, *29*(2), 301–325.
- Jacod, J., & Protter, P. (2004). *Probability essentials*. Springer Science & Business Media.
- Jin, S., Vegelius, J., & Yang-Wallentin, F. (2020). A marginal maximum likelihood approach for extended quadratic structural equation modeling with ordinal data. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *27*(6), 864–873. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2020.1712552>
- Johnson, R. A., & Wichern, D. W. (2002). *Applied multivariate statistical analysis* (6th ed.). Prentice hall Upper Saddle River, NJ.
- Jöreskog, K. G. (1969). A general approach to confirmatory maximum likelihood factor analysis. *Psychometrika*, *34*(2), 183–202.
- Jöreskog, K. G., Olsson, U. H., & Wallentin, F. Y. (2016). *Multivariate analysis with LISREL*. Springer.
- Kallenberg, O. (2021). *Foundations of modern probability* (3rd ed.). Springer.
- Kamgar-Parsi, B., Kamgar-Parsi, B., & Brosh, M. (1995). Distribution and moments of the weighted sum of uniforms random variables, with applications in reducing monte carlo simulations. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, *52*(4), 399–414. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00949659508811688>
- Kelava, A., & Brandt, H. (2009). Estimation of nonlinear latent structural equation models using the extended unconstrained approach. *Review of Psychology*, *16*(2), 123–132.
- Kelava, A., Kohler, M., Krzyżak, A., & Schaffland, T. F. (2017). Nonparametric estimation of a latent variable model. *Journal of Multivariate Analysis*, *154*, 112–134.
- Kelava, A., & Nagengast, B. (2012). A bayesian model for the estimation of latent interaction and quadratic effects when latent variables are non-normally distributed. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, *47*(5), 717–742. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00273171.2012.715560>
- Kelava, A., Nagengast, B., & Brandt, H. (2014). A nonlinear structural equation mixture modeling approach for nonnormally distributed latent predictor variables. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *21*(3), 468–481.
- Kenny, D. A., & Judd, C. M. (1984). Estimating the nonlinear and interactive effects of latent variables. *Psychological Bulletin*, *96*(1), 201–210. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.96.1.201>
- Klein, A. G., & Moosbrugger, H. (2000). Maximum likelihood estimation of latent interaction effects with the LMS method. *Psychometrika*, *65*(4), 457–474. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02296338>
- Klein, A. G., & Muthén, B. O. (2007). Quasi-maximum likelihood estimation of structural equation models with multiple interaction and quadratic effects. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, *42*(4), 647–673. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00273170701710205>
- Kohler, M., Müller, F., & Walk, H. (2015). Estimation of a regression function corresponding to latent variables. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, *162*, 88–109.
- Krijnen, W. P. (2004). Convergence in mean square of factor predictors. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, *57*(2), 311–326.

- Krijnen, W. P. (2006a). Necessary conditions for mean square convergence of the best linear factor predictor. *Psychometrika*, *71*(3), 593–599.
- Krijnen, W. P. (2006b). Some results on mean square error for factor score prediction. *Psychometrika*, *71*(2), 395–409.
- Lee, S.-Y., Song, X.-Y., & Cai, J.-H. (2010). A bayesian approach for nonlinear structural equation models with dichotomous variables using logit and probit links. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *17*(2), 280–302. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511003659425>
- Lee, S.-Y., Song, X.-Y., & Tang, N.-S. (2007). Bayesian methods for analyzing structural equation models with covariates, interaction, and quadratic latent variables. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *14*(3), 404–434. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705510701301511>
- MacKinnon, D. P., Fairchild, A. J., & Fritz, M. S. (2007). Mediation analysis. *Annual Review of Psychology*, *58*(1), 593–614. (PMID: 16968208) <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.psych.58.110405.085542>
- Maplesoft, a division of Waterloo Maple Inc.. (2019). Maple [Computer software manual]. Waterloo, Ontario. Retrieved from <https://hadoop.apache.org>
- Mardia, K. V., Kent, J. T., & Bibby, J. M. (1979). *Multivariate analysis*. Academic Press.
- Marsh, H. W., Wen, Z., & Hau, K.-T. (2004). Structural equation models of latent interactions: Evaluation of alternative estimation strategies and indicator construction. *Psychological Methods*, *9*(3), 275–300. <https://doi.org/10.1037/1082-989X.9.3.275>
- McDonald, R. (1967). *Nonlinear factor analysis* (No. 15). William Byrd Press.
- McDonald, R. P. (1999). *Test theory: A unified treatment*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Mooijjaart, A., & Bentler, P. M. (2010). An alternative approach for nonlinear latent variable models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *17*(3), 357–373. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2010.488997>
- Mooijjaart, A., & Satorra, A. (2009). On insensitivity of the chi-square model test to nonlinear misspecification in structural equation models. *Psychometrika*, *74*(3), 443–455.
- Mooijjaart, A., & Satorra, A. (2012). Moment testing for interaction terms in structural equation modeling. *Psychometrika*, *77*(1), 65–84. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-011-9232-6>
- Moschopoulos, P. G. (1985). The distribution of the sum of independent gamma random variables. *Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics*, *37*(1), 541–544.
- Murdoch, D., & Adler, D. (2023). rgl: 3D visualization using OpenGL [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=rgl> (R package version 1.1.3)
- Narasimhan, B., Johnson, S. G., Hahn, T., Bouvier, A., & Kiêu, K. (2023). cubature: Adaptive multivariate integration over hypercubes [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=cubature> (R package version 2.0.4.6)
- Nelsen, R. B. (2007). *An introduction to copulas*. Springer Science & Business Media.
- Nestler, S. (2015). A specification error test that uses instrumental variables to detect latent

- quadratic and latent interaction effects. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 22(4), 542-551. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2014.994744>
- Neudecker, H., & Satorra, A. (2003). On best affine prediction. *Statistical Papers*, 44, 257-266.
- Ng, J. C. K., & Chan, W. (2020). Latent moderation analysis: A factor score approach. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 27(4), 629-648. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2019.1664304>
- R Core Team. (2023). R: A language and environment for statistical computing [Computer software manual]. Vienna, Austria. Retrieved from <https://www.R-project.org/>
- Raykov, T., & Penev, S. (2014). Exploring structural equation model misspecifications via latent individual residuals. In *Latent variable and latent structure models* (pp. 133-146). Psychology Press.
- Ren, Y.-F., & Liang, H.-Y. (2001). On the best constant in marcinkiewicz-zygmund inequality. *Statistics & Probability Letters*, 53(3), 227-233.
- Révész, P. (1967). *The laws of large numbers* (Vol. 4). Academic Press.
- Rosseel, Y. (2012). lavaan: An R package for structural equation modeling. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 48(2), 1-36.
- Rosseel, Y., & Loh, W. W. (2022). A structural after measurement approach to structural equation modeling. *Psychological Methods*, Advance online publication.
- Sarstedt, M., Ringle, C. M., & Hair, J. F. (2021). Partial least squares structural equation modeling. In *Handbook of market research* (pp. 587-632). Springer.
- Satorra, A. (1989). Alternative test criteria in covariance structure analysis: A unified approach. *Psychometrika*, 54(1), 131-151.
- Schneeweiss, H., & Mathes, H. (1995). Factor analysis and principal components. *Journal of Multivariate Analysis*, 55(1), 105-124.
- Shapiro, A. (2007). Statistical inference of moment structures. In *Handbook of latent variable and related models* (pp. 229-260). Elsevier.
- Shiryayev, A. N. (2016). *Probability 1* (Vol. 95). Springer.
- Skrondal, A., & Laake, P. (2001). Regression among factor scores. *Psychometrika*, 66(4), 563-575.
- Solymos, P., & Zawadzki, Z. (2023). pbapply: Adding progress bar to '*apply' functions [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=pbapply> (R package version 1.7-0)
- Song, X.-Y., & Lee, S.-Y. (2005). Maximum likelihood analysis of nonlinear structural equation models with dichotomous variables. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 40(2), 151-177. https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327906mbr4002_1
- Song, X.-Y., & Lu, Z.-H. (2010). Semiparametric latent variable models with bayesian p-splines. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 19(3), 590-608. <https://doi.org/10.1198/jcgs.2010.09094>
- Song, X.-Y., Lu, Z.-H., Cai, J.-H., & Ip, E. H.-S. (2013). A bayesian modeling approach for generalized semiparametric structural equation models. *Psychometrika*, 78(4), 624-647. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-013-9323-7>

- Song, X.-Y., Pan, J.-H., Kwok, T., Vandenberg, L., Ohlsson, C., & Leung, P.-C. (2010). A semi-parametric bayesian approach for structural equation models. *Biometrical Journal*(3), 314-332. <https://doi.org/10.1002/bimj.200900135>
- Stefanski, L. A., & Carroll, R. J. (1990). Deconvolving kernel density estimators. *Statistics*, 21(2), 169–184.
- The MathWorks Inc. (2023). MATLAB version: 9.13.0 (R2023a) [Computer software manual]. Natick, Massachusetts, United States: Author Retrieved from <https://www.mathworks.com>
- Thomson, G. H. (1934). The meaning of i in the estimate of g . *British Journal of Psychology*, 25(1), 92.
- Thurstone, L. L. (1935). *The vectors of mind: Multiple-factor analysis for the isolation of primary traits*. University of Chicago Press.
- Wall, M. M., & Amemiya, Y. (2000). Estimation for polynomial structural equation models. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 95(451), 929–940. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2000.10474283>
- Wall, M. M., & Amemiya, Y. (2001). Generalized appended product indicator procedure for nonlinear structural equation analysis. *Journal of Educational and Behavioral Statistics*, 26(1), 1–29. <https://doi.org/10.3102/10769986026001001>
- Wall, M. M., & Amemiya, Y. (2003). A method of moments technique for fitting interaction effects in structural equation models. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 56(1), 47–63. <https://doi.org/10.1348/000711003321645331>
- Wang, X.-F., & Wang, B. (2011). Deconvolution estimation in measurement error models: The R package *decon*. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 39(10), 1–24. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v039.i10>
- Weisberg, S. (2005). *Applied linear regression* (4th ed.). John Wiley & Sons.
- Wickham, H. (2016). *ggplot2: Elegant graphics for data analysis*. Springer-Verlag New York. Retrieved from <https://ggplot2.tidyverse.org>
- Wickham, H. (2023). *forcats: Tools for working with categorical variables (factors)* [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=forcats> (R package version 1.0.0)
- Wickham, H., & Seidel, D. (2022). *scales: Scale functions for visualization* [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=scales> (R package version 1.2.1)
- Williams, J. S. (1978). A definition for the common-factor analysis model and the elimination of problems of factor score indeterminacy. *Psychometrika*, 43, 293–306.
- Yalcin, I., & Amemiya, Y. (2001). Nonlinear factor analysis as a statistical method. *Statistical Science*, 16(3), 275–294.
- Yuan, K.-H., & Deng, L. (2021). Equivalence of partial-least-squares sem and the methods of factor-score regression. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 28(4), 557-571. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2021.1894940>

ONLINE SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL: APPENDIX

By Steffen Grønneberg steffeng@gmail.com and Julien Patrick Irmer
jirmer@psych.uni-frankfurt.de (shared first authorship).

Throughout the appendix we use several properties of conditional expectations and measure-theory, which are stated in Appendix K for completeness.

APPENDIX A. A SIMPLE AND PRACTICALLY ORIENTED NUMERICAL ILLUSTRATION

In this section, we consider a simple simulation-based illustration using a very simple model summarized in Figure 7. Example code in how to estimate the nonlinear trend using Bartlett factor scores utilizing LOESS is given at the end of this section.

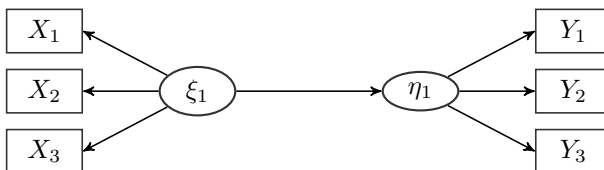


FIGURE 7. An example SEM path diagram, where arrows between latent variables and manifest variables indicate linear relationships, while arrows among latent variable indicate possible nonlinear relations. Residuals and measurement errors are not shown for simplicity, but are present in the model.

The arrow between ξ_1 and η_1 denote an influence, and it may be non-linear. Its equation is

$$\eta_1 = H(\xi_1) + \zeta_1, \quad \xi_1, \sim \mathcal{N}(0, 1), \zeta_1 \sim \mathcal{N}(0, .34) \text{ and independent of each other.}$$

Linear SEM assumes $H(x) = \gamma_1 x$. Instead, we will assume

$$H(x) = -0.5 + 0.4x + 0.5 * x^2$$

which is a clearly non-linear quadratic trend. The chosen parameters further imply $\text{Var } \eta = 1$.

The measurement model is linear, and given by

$$x_i = \lambda_{x,i} \xi_1 + \varepsilon_{x,i}, \quad y_i = \lambda_{y,i} \eta_1 + \varepsilon_{y,i}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3.$$

We let $\lambda_{x,1} = \lambda_{y,1} = 1$ fixed for identification and let $\lambda_{x,2} = \lambda_{y,2} = .65$ and $\lambda_{x,3} = \lambda_{y,3} = .5$. Further let $\varepsilon_x \sim \mathcal{N}(0, \Psi_x)$ and $\varepsilon_y \sim \mathcal{N}(0, \Psi_y)$, with $\text{Cov } \varepsilon_x = \Psi_x = \text{Cov } \varepsilon_y = \Psi_y = \text{diag}(.5625, .5775, .75)$, where diag stacks the vector onto the diagonal of a corresponding square matrix. This is the same model setting as chosen for the simulation study, further described in Section 4 and Appendix D.

We drew a sample with sample-size $n = 200$. The simulated values of (η_1, ξ_1) are shown in Figure 8. Standard linear SEM goodness of fit measures report $\chi_{df=8}^2 = 10.11, p = 0.257, RMSEA = 0.036, SRMR = 0.030, CFI = 0.990$, indicating an appropriate fit. This failure of standard linear SEM estimations to detect non-linear deviations from the model is well-known, see e.g. Mooijaart and Satorra (2009). The trend we have chosen for the illustration is of a simple quadratic kind. There are

available tools to detect missing quadratic or interaction terms in SEM, such as the specification test of Nestler (2015) or significance tests for non-linear SEM (Büchner & Klein, 2020). We here illustrate how the non-linear trend can be detected using trend estimates based on factor scores.

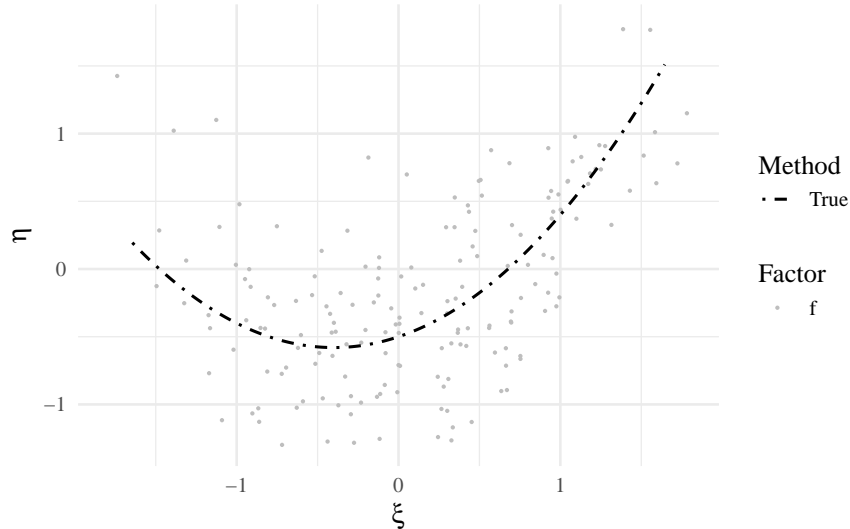


FIGURE 8. Simulated values of (η_1, ξ_1) with the true trend H .

The data plotted in Figure 8 will never be known to us, and we need to use the manifest variables $x_1, x_2, x_3, y_1, y_2, y_3$ to approximate the latent variables. In Figure 9, we have plotted the Bartlett factor scores with trend estimates using the locally estimated scatterplot smoothing (LOESS) originating from its weighted version (LOWESS, Cleveland et al., 1992) proposed by Cleveland (1979, Cleveland, 1981), the cross-validated adaption of the local polynomial estimator by Delaigle et al. (2009, DFC-estimator) proposed by Huang and Zhou (2017): the HZ-estimator (HZ for local linear estimators for solving errors-in-variables problems, see Appendix D.3 for more details) specifically tailored for Bartlett factor scores assuming normality of the prediction residual of the score (see Section 3 for further information), and the nonlinear factor scores of Kelava et al. (2017) complemented by their implementation of a specific BSpline (De Boor, 1978) method. In this particular simulation, the LOESS(BFS) has the least mean integrated square error to the true trend line H , then HZCV(BFS), and finally BSpline(NLFS).

The plotted points of Figure 9 will only be an approximation to the true latent variables f in Figure 8 due to the relation $\tilde{f} = f + r$ for the BFS. Individual realizations of the factors are not possible to re-gain exactly (for an overview of factor score indeterminacy see, e.g., Grice, 2001), even in the population. We caution against taking the individual factor scores as equal to the factors. The observed differences between Figures 8 and 9 illustrate the type of difference one might expect in an empirical study.

When studying the difference between the latent variables (Figure 8) and their approximation (Figure 9), it is clear that with a low sample size ($n = 200$) and a low number of measurement variables (three per latent variable), there is a large degree of approximation error. Yet both LOESS(BFS) and HZCV(BFS) clearly indicate that a non-linear trend appears needed, and that a quadratic trend

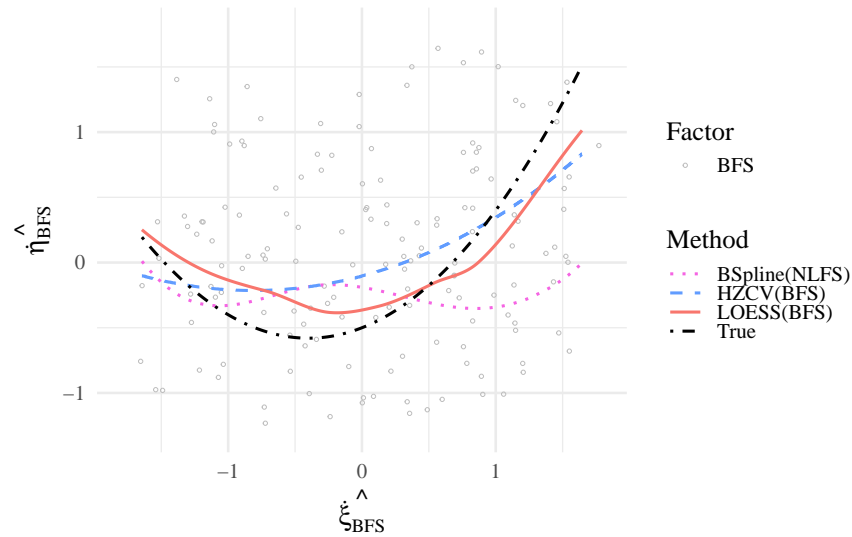


FIGURE 9. Estimated values $(\hat{\eta}_1, \hat{\xi}_1)$ using Bartlett factor scores with the true trend H (True) and estimated trends using LOESS based on BFS (LOESS(BFS)), BSpline estimator based on NLFS (BSpline(NLFS)), and the cross-validated HZ-estimator based on BFS (HZCV(BFS)) for $n = 200$.

appears reasonable. This is less apparent based on BSpline(NLFS), which did not work well in this particular simulation.

The following R code uses `lavaan` (Rosseel, 2012) to estimate LOESS(BFS) for this two factor model, where ξ_1 influences η_1 , all measured by three observations as represented by Figure 7. As per default in `lavaan`, the latent mean per latent variable is fixed to zero, we manually overwrite this by fixing the first manifest mean per latent variable to zero and freely estimating the latent means. This ensures that the BFS are allowed to have means which is necessary for the nonparametric trend to converge towards the population trend and not a linear combination thereof. The code to estimate all other trends as well as the code resulting in the figures and the data of this section are given in the online supplementary materials.

```
# fit model
model <- "
# measurement model formulation
Xi1 =~ 1*x1 + x2 + x3
Eta1 =~ 1*y1 + y2 + y3
Xi1 ~~ Eta1

# fix first intercept per latent to zero for scaling
x1 ~0
y1 ~0

# estimate latent means freely
```



```

Xi1 ~1
Eta1 ~1
"
fit <- lavaan::sem(model, data)
BFS <- as.data.frame(lavaan::lavPredict(fit, method = "Bartlett"))

# fit LOESS(BFS)
fitLOESS <- loess(Eta1 ~ Xi1, data = BFS)
LOESS_BFS <- predict(fitLOESS)

# plot data
df <- data.frame(LOESS_BFS, BFS)
library(ggplot2)
ggplot(data = df, mapping = aes(x = Xi1, y = LOESS_BFS)) +
  geom_line()+
  geom_point(mapping = aes(x = Xi1, y = Eta1))

```

APPENDIX B. NON-PARAMETRIC REGRESSION AMONG FACTOR SCORES FOR A FULL SEM: A
COMPONENT-WISE APPROACH

For a given SEM, the non-parametric estimation methodology developed in this paper can be used to produce component-wise estimates of the influences onto each endogenous variable in the model. This can be achieved by taking each endogenous component of the model, and estimating non-parametrically its regression function using all variables that influence it as explanatory variables. Since this may include variables that are endogenous in the full system, the explanatory variables of each step in the component-wise estimates may be a mixture of both exogenous and endogenous variables.

In this section, we consider this procedure via illustrations following the SEM given in Figure 10. We will illustrate the differences and similarities between considering the reduced form of the SEM and a component-wise perspective through some example calculations.

In this example model we have one exogenous variable $\xi = \xi_1$ and three endogenous variables $\eta = (\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3)'$ in the full system. The reduced form representation of the whole system is the conditional expectation of all endogenous variables given the exogenous variable ξ_1 distorted by noise $\zeta = (\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3)'$

$$\eta = (\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3)' = H(\xi_1) + \zeta, \quad \mathbb{E}[\zeta|\xi_1] = 0,$$

where $H : \mathbb{R} \mapsto \mathbb{R}^3$ is $H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi_1 = x]$. This reduced form representation considers how $\xi = \xi_1$ influences η .

In contrast, we may use the structural model from Figure 10. By the existence of the conditional expectations, we have that there exists functions $\tilde{H}_1, \tilde{H}_2, \tilde{H}_3$ with

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_1 &= \tilde{H}_1(\xi_1) + \zeta_1, & \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1|\xi_1] &= 0, \\ \eta_2 &= \tilde{H}_2(\xi_1, \eta_1) + \zeta_2, & \mathbb{E}[\zeta_2|\xi_1, \eta_1] &= 0, \\ \eta_3 &= \tilde{H}_3(\xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_2) + \zeta_3 & \mathbb{E}[\zeta_3|\xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_2] &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

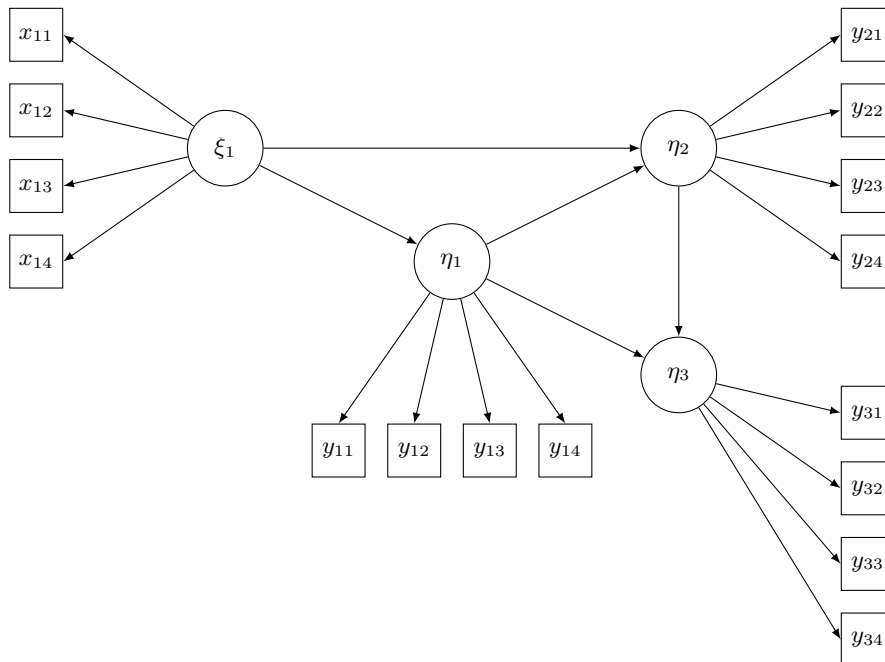


FIGURE 10. An example SEM path diagram, where arrows between latent variables and manifest variables indicate linear relationships, while arrows among latent variable indicate possible nonlinear relations. Residuals and measurement errors are not shown for simplicity, but are present in the model.

so that

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{H}_1(x_1) &= \mathbb{E}[\eta_1 | \xi_1 = x_1] \\ \tilde{H}_2(x_1, y_1) &= \mathbb{E}[\eta_2 | \xi_1 = x_1, \eta_1 = y_1] \\ \tilde{H}_3(x_1, y_1, y_2) &= \mathbb{E}[\eta_3 | \xi_1 = x_1, \eta_1 = y_1, \eta_2 = y_2].\end{aligned}$$

If we assume that all drawn errors in the path diagram indicate dependence, and missing errors denote independence among variables, the conditional expectation of η_3 further simplifies to $\mathbb{E}[\eta_3 | \eta_1 = y_1, \eta_2 = y_2]$.

In general, the coordinate functions of H will not coincide with $\tilde{H}_1, \tilde{H}_2, \tilde{H}_3$, both because these functions depend on other inputs than ξ_1 , but also because the reduced form equation including H_2 does not take into account for example the influence from η_1 to η_2 , which is accounted for in \tilde{H}_2 .

In NLSEM, traditional estimators make stronger assumptions on the error terms ζ_j than the conditional zero expectation property stated in the above display. Also independence to the variables influencing each coordinate of η as well as other error terms are explicitly made (see, e.g., Holst & Budtz-Jørgensen, 2020; Lee et al., 2007; Mooijaart & Bentler, 2010; Mooijaart & Satorra, 2012; Wall & Amemiya, 2000, 2001, 2003), or implicitly made via distributional assumption, such as multivariate normality (see, e.g., Brandt et al., 2018; Kelava & Brandt, 2009; Kenny & Judd, 1984; Klein & Moosbrugger, 2000; Marsh et al., 2004). In this section we will assume that the regression errors $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$

are independent to what is conditioned on for ease of computation. The rational of our paper is general (see also discussion on non-additive errors in Appendix J). Since these independence assumptions imply that the above stated conditional expectations are zero, we may non-parametrically estimate $\tilde{H}_1, \tilde{H}_2, \tilde{H}_3$ using the techniques of the present paper.

Concretely, to estimate \tilde{H}_1 , we input ξ_1 as the explanatory variable for η_1 . To estimate \tilde{H}_2 , we input ξ_1 and η_1 as explanatory variables for η_2 . To estimate \tilde{H}_3 , we input ξ_1, η_1 , and η_2 as explanatory variables for η_3 .

In each step, the assumptions of the paper have to be fulfilled. In most cases, this is the case if it holds globally. In a few cases, we may loose identification of the covariance parameters when considering a measurement model for a reduced equation set. We do not consider this topic systematically here.

For simplicity, the structural part of Figure 10 is recursive, hence, there are no loops and no correlated error terms. Loops are unproblematic to take into account when considering the model component-wise: Say there would be an arrow also from η_3 to η_2 . Then the equation for η_2 would need to include η_3 , giving

$$\eta_2 = H_2(\xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_3) + \zeta_2, \quad \mathbb{E}[\zeta_2 | \xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_3] = 0.$$

As for correlated errors in the structural part, we first recall why error terms defined through conditional expectation requirements are uncorrelated with what is conditioned on. That is, recall that $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$ are defined by tautology through

$$\begin{aligned} \zeta_1 &= \eta_1 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_1 | \xi_1] \\ \zeta_2 &= \eta_2 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_2 | \xi_1, \eta_1] \\ \zeta_3 &= \eta_3 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_3 | \xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_2]. \end{aligned}$$

Now firstly, we recall that e.g. $\mathbb{E}\zeta_3 = \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[\zeta_3 | \xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_2]] = \mathbb{E}0 = 0$, and similarly $\mathbb{E}\zeta_j = 0$ for $j = 1, 2$. Since the error terms have zero mean, we get e.g. that

$$\text{Cov}(\zeta_3, \eta_1) = \mathbb{E}\zeta_3\eta_1 = \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[\zeta_3\eta_1 | \xi_1, \xi_2, \eta_1, \eta_2]]$$

where here η_1 is conditioned on, and can therefore be taken outside the inner expectation, giving

$$\text{Cov}(\zeta_3, \eta_1) = \mathbb{E}[\eta_1 \mathbb{E}[\zeta_3 | \xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_2]] = 0.$$

Similarly, all error terms are uncorrelated with the explanatory variables within each equation.

The definition of terms in $\zeta = (\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3)'$ does not imply that they are independent nor uncorrelated. Consider the data generating mechanism to imply a correlation among ζ and assume that the assumptions of the error terms hold. This then implies that the conditional expectation of the error terms when conditioning on the same variables as when defining $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$, is equivalent to the error terms $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$ because the conditional expectation is almost surely unique. Therefore, since it is possible to have data generating mechanisms where the error terms in the structural part have correlation, also the error terms $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$ may be correlated. Therefore, the possibility of correlated errors is embedded within the framework we work with, and cannot be specified to be the case nor chosen away, as we are simply estimating a conditional expectation and its implied residue $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$.

Consequently, residual covariation among endogenous variables can be estimated using estimates for the residual ζ by applying its formula. We note the possible influence of approximation error and do not consider this topic systematically here.

We now consider a series of examples, first under model conditions, and then in the upcoming sub-section under structural misspecification. In Section F, we consider similar issues, though under measurement misspecification or non-linear measurement models.

Example 1. Consider the linear SEM resulting from the model in Figure 10 by setting all relations among latent variables as linear. Hence, we get

$$\begin{aligned}\eta_1 &= \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \zeta_1, \\ \eta_2 &= \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\eta_1 + \zeta_2 \\ \eta_3 &= \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\eta_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\eta_2 + \zeta_3,\end{aligned}$$

where we use γ for the effects of ξ to η and β for the effects among η . Further, the first index in γ and β refers to the order of the effect. Here, only linear effects are present, hence, $\beta_{1,3,1}$ refers to the linear effect of η_1 to η_3 .

Further, assume that the errors $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$ have zero means, variances $\mathbb{E}\zeta_1^2 = \psi_{11}, \mathbb{E}\zeta_2^2 = \psi_{22}, \mathbb{E}\zeta_3^2 = \psi_{33}$, and are mutually independent to all other error terms and ξ_1 . This implies that the error terms are also independent to the explanatory variables used in the equation where the error term is written. To see this, notice that the endogenous variables can sequentially be written in terms of ξ_1 and other error terms (first insert the equation for η_1 into the equation for η_2 , then the equation for η_2 into the equation for η_3).

Let us calculate H (with components $H_j, j = 1, 2, 3$) and $\tilde{H}_1, \tilde{H}_2, \tilde{H}_3$. We have $H_1(x_1) = \tilde{H}_1(x_1)$, because this equation does not depend on any of the endogenous variables. Since $\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1] = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1|\xi_1] = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1] = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1$ by the assumed independence properties for ζ_1 and it being a residual with zero mean. Therefore, $H_1(x_1) = \tilde{H}_1(x_1) = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}x_1$.

For η_2 , we have

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] &= \mathbb{E}[\alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\eta_1 + \zeta_2|\xi_1] \\ &= \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_2|\xi_1].\end{aligned}$$

Now, we have $\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1] = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1$, and $\mathbb{E}[\zeta_2|\xi_1] = \mathbb{E}[\zeta_2] = 0$. Therefore,

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] = \alpha_2 + \beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + (\gamma_{1,2,1} + \beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1})\xi_1,$$

and, hence, $H_2(x_1) = \alpha_2 + \beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + (\gamma_{1,2,1} + \beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1})x_1$. For \tilde{H}_2 we use Lemma 7 (p. A75) and get

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1, \eta_1] = \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\eta_1,$$

and, hence, $\tilde{H}_2(x_1, y_1) = \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}x_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}y_1$.

Finally, for the reduced form relationship between ξ_1 and η_3 , we have

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_3|\xi_1] = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1] + \beta_{1,3,2}\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_3|\xi_1],$$

for which we have $\mathbb{E}[\zeta_3|\xi_1] = 0$, and, hence,

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_3|\xi_1] = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\alpha_2 + \beta_{1,3,2}\beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + (\beta_{1,3,1}\gamma_{1,1,1} + \beta_{1,3,2}\gamma_{1,2,1} + \beta_{1,3,2}\beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1})\xi_1.$$

Therefore, $H_3(x_1) = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\alpha_2 + \beta_{1,3,2}\beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + (\beta_{1,3,1}\gamma_{1,1,1} + \beta_{1,3,2}\gamma_{1,2,1} + \beta_{1,3,2}\beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1})x_1$. For \tilde{H}_3 , we again use Lemma 7 (p. A75) and get

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_3|\xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_2] = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\eta_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\eta_2,$$

and, hence, $\tilde{H}_3(x_1, y_1, y_2) = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}y_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}y_2$.

To summarize, we have that

$$H_1(x_1) = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}x_1,$$

$$H_2(x_1) = \underbrace{\alpha_2 + \beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1}_{\alpha_2^*} + \underbrace{(\gamma_{1,1,1}\beta_{1,2,1} + \gamma_{1,2,1})}_{\gamma_{1,2,1}^*} x_1,$$

$$H_3(x_1) = \underbrace{\alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\alpha_2 + \beta_{1,3,2}\beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1}_{\alpha_3^*} + \underbrace{(\gamma_{1,2,1}\beta_{1,3,2} + \gamma_{1,1,1}\beta_{1,2,1}\beta_{1,3,2} + \gamma_{1,1,1}\beta_{1,3,2})}_{\gamma_{1,3,1}^*} x_1,$$

and, in contrast, for $\tilde{H}_j (j = 1, 2, 3)$ we get

$$\tilde{H}_1(x_1) = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}x_1,$$

$$\tilde{H}_2(x_1, y_1) = \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}x_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}y_1,$$

$$\tilde{H}_3(x_1, y_1, y_2) = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}y_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}y_2.$$

Translating this into mediation analysis framework (see for an overview, MacKinnon et al., 2007), H_2 , for instance, refers to the total effect of ξ_1 onto η_2 , while \tilde{H}_2 describes the effect of ξ_1 to η_2 above and beyond η_1 in a regression sense. Hence, $\gamma_{1,2,1}$ within \tilde{H}_2 is the unique linear relation between ξ_1 and η_2 above and beyond η_1 , while $\gamma_{1,2,1}^*$ is the total effect of ξ_1 to η_2 , ignoring any relations *mediated* by η_1 . \square

Example 2. Consider the nonlinear SEM

$$\eta_1 = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \zeta_1,$$

$$\eta_2 = \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\eta_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\eta_1^2 + \zeta_2$$

$$\eta_3 = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\eta_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\eta_2 + \beta_{2,3,1}\eta_1^2 + \beta_{3,3,1}\eta_1^3 + \zeta_3,$$

as a nonlinear extension of the linear SEM of Example 1, again representing the (possible nonlinear) relations depicted in Figure 10. We use the same notation as in Example 1, i.e., $\beta_{3,3,1}$ is the effect of the cubic η_1^3 on η_3 , and, again, assume that the errors $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$ have zero means, variances $\mathbb{E}\zeta_1^2 = \psi_{11}, \mathbb{E}\zeta_2^2 = \psi_{22}, \mathbb{E}\zeta_3^2 = \psi_{33}$, and are mutually independent to all other error terms and ξ_1 .

Let us (again) calculate H (with components $H_j, j = 1, 2, 3$) and $\tilde{H}_1, \tilde{H}_2, \tilde{H}_3$.

Identically to Example 1, we have $H_1(x_1) = \tilde{H}_1(x_1) = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}x_1$.

For η_2 , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] &= \mathbb{E}[\alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\eta_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\eta_1^2 + \zeta_2|\xi_1] \\ &= \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1] + \beta_{2,2,1}\mathbb{E}[\eta_1^2|\xi_1] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_2|\xi_1]. \end{aligned}$$

Now, we have $\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1] = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1$, and $\mathbb{E}[\zeta_2|\xi_1] = \mathbb{E}[\zeta_2] = 0$. For the expectation of η_1^2 conditioned on ξ_1 we get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[\eta_1^2|\xi_1] &= \mathbb{E}[(\alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \zeta_1)^2|\xi_1] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[\alpha_1^2 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + \zeta_1^2 + 2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + 2\alpha_1\zeta_1 + 2\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\zeta_1|\xi_1] \\ &= \alpha_1^2 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^2\mathbb{E}[\xi_1^2|\xi_1] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^2|\xi_1] + 2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\mathbb{E}[\xi_1|\xi_1] + 2\alpha_1\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1|\xi_1] + 2\gamma_{1,1,1}\mathbb{E}[\xi_1\zeta_1|\xi_1] \\ &= \alpha_1^2 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^2] + 2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + 2\alpha_1 \cdot 0 + 2\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1|\xi_1] \\ &= \alpha_1^2 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + \psi_{11} + 2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + 2\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 \cdot 0 \\ &= \alpha_1^2 + \psi_{11} + 2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, for $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1]$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] &= \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}(\alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1) + \beta_{2,2,1}(\alpha_1^2 + \psi_{11} + 2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2) \\
&= \alpha_2 + \beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1^2 + \beta_{2,2,1}\psi_{11} + \beta_{2,2,1}2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 \\
&= \alpha_2 + \beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\psi_{11} + \beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1^2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 \\
&= \alpha_2 + \underbrace{\beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\psi_{11} + \beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1^2}_{=\alpha_2^*} + \underbrace{(\gamma_{1,2,1} + \beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1} + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1})}_{=\gamma_{1,2,1}^*} \xi_1 + \underbrace{\beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^2}_{=\gamma_{2,2,1}^*} \xi_1^2,
\end{aligned}$$

which is a quadratic form in ξ_1 . We get $H_2(x_1) = \alpha_2^* + \gamma_{1,2,1}^*x_1 + \gamma_{2,2,1}^*x_1^2$. In contrast, when conditioning on ξ_1 and η_1 , we get

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1, \eta_1] = \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\eta_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\eta_1^2,$$

so that $\tilde{H}_2(x_1, y_1) = \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}x_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}y_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}y_1^2$.

Finally, for the reduced form relationship between ξ_1 and η_3 , we have

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_3|\xi_1] = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1] + \beta_{1,3,2}\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] + \beta_{2,3,1}\mathbb{E}[\eta_1^2|\xi_1] + \beta_{3,3,1}\mathbb{E}[\eta_1^3|\xi_1] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_3|\xi_1],$$

for which we have already derived $\mathbb{E}[\eta_1|\xi_1]$, $\mathbb{E}[\eta_1^2|\xi_1]$, $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1]$, and have that $\mathbb{E}[\zeta_3|\xi_1] = \mathbb{E}[\zeta_3] = 0$ due to the independence of ζ_3 to all other variables. Hence, we only have to calculate $\mathbb{E}[\eta_1^3|\xi_1]$:

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}[\eta_1^3|\xi] &= \mathbb{E}[(\alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \zeta_1)^3|\xi_1] \\
&= \mathbb{E}[\alpha_1^3 + 3\alpha_1^2\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + 3\alpha_1^2\zeta_1 + 3\alpha_1(\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1)^2 + 6\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\zeta_1 + 3\alpha_1\zeta_1^2 + \\
&\quad (\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1)^3 + 3(\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1)^2\zeta_1 + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\zeta_1^2 + \zeta_1^3|\xi_1] \\
&= \alpha_1^3 + 3\alpha_1^2\gamma_{1,1,1}\mathbb{E}[\xi_1|\xi_1] + 3\alpha_1^2\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1|\xi_1] + 3\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\mathbb{E}[\xi_1^2|\xi_1] + 6\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\mathbb{E}[\xi_1\zeta_1|\xi_1] + 3\alpha_1\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^2|\xi_1] + \\
&\quad \gamma_{1,1,1}^3\mathbb{E}[\xi_1^3|\xi_1] + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\mathbb{E}[\xi_1^2\zeta_1|\xi_1] + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}\mathbb{E}[\xi_1\zeta_1^2|\xi_1] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^3|\xi_1] \\
&= \alpha_1^3 + 3\alpha_1^2\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + 3\alpha_1^2 \cdot 0 + 3\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + 6\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1|\xi_1] + 3\alpha_1\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^2] + \\
&\quad \gamma_{1,1,1}^3\xi_1^3 + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1|\xi_1] + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^2|\xi_1] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^3] \\
&= \alpha_1^3 + 3\alpha_1^2\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + 3\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + 6\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 \cdot 0 + 3\alpha_1\psi_{11} + \\
&\quad \gamma_{1,1,1}^3\xi_1^3 + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 \cdot 0 + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^2] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^3] \\
&= \alpha_1^3 + 3\alpha_1\psi_{11} + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^3] + (3\alpha_1^2\gamma_{1,1,1} + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}\psi_{11})\xi_1 + \alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^3\xi_1^3.
\end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}[\eta_3|\xi_1] &= \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}(\alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1) + \beta_{1,3,2}(\alpha_2^* + \gamma_{1,2,1}^*\xi_1 + \gamma_{2,2,1}^*\xi_1^2) + \\
&\quad \beta_{2,3,1}(\alpha_1^2 + \psi_{11} + 2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2) + \\
&\quad \beta_{3,3,1}(\alpha_1^3 + 3\alpha_1\psi_{11} + \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^3]) + (3\alpha_1^2\gamma_{1,1,1} + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}\psi_{11})\xi_1 + \alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^3\xi_1^3 \\
&= \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{1,3,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\alpha_2^* + \beta_{1,3,2}\gamma_{1,2,1}^*\xi_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\gamma_{2,2,1}^*\xi_1^2 + \\
&\quad \beta_{2,3,1}\alpha_1^2 + \beta_{2,3,1}\psi_{11} + 2\beta_{2,3,1}\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{2,3,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + \beta_{3,3,1}\alpha_1^3 + 3\beta_{3,3,1}\alpha_1\psi_{11} + \\
&\quad \beta_{3,3,1}\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^3] + \beta_{3,3,1}(3\alpha_1^2\gamma_{1,1,1} + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}\psi_{11})\xi_1 + \beta_{3,3,1}\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + \beta_{3,3,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^3\xi_1^3 \\
&= \underbrace{\alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\alpha_2^* + \beta_{2,3,1}\alpha_1^2 + \beta_{2,3,1}\psi_{11} + \beta_{3,3,1}\alpha_1^3 + 3\beta_{3,3,1}\alpha_1\psi_{11} + \beta_{3,3,1}\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^3]}_{=\alpha_3^*} + \\
&\quad \underbrace{(\beta_{1,3,1}\gamma_{1,1,1} + \beta_{1,3,2}\gamma_{1,2,1}^* + 2\beta_{2,3,1}\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1} + \beta_{3,3,1}(3\alpha_1^2\gamma_{1,1,1} + 3\gamma_{1,1,1}\psi_{11}))}_{=\gamma_{1,3,1}^*} \xi_1 + \\
&\quad \underbrace{(\beta_{1,3,2}\gamma_{2,2,1}^* + \beta_{2,3,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^2 + \beta_{3,3,1}\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}^2)}_{=\gamma_{2,3,1}^*} \xi_1^2 + \underbrace{\beta_{3,3,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^3}_{=\gamma_{3,3,1}^*} \xi_1^3,
\end{aligned}$$

where we get a constant that depends on the skewness of ζ_1 , i.e., the third order moment of ζ_1 .

Therefore, the reduced form of η_3 given ξ_1 is a third order polynomial in ξ_1 with the form

$$H_3(x_1) = \alpha_3^* + \gamma_{1,3,1}^*x_1 + \gamma_{2,3,1}^*x_1^2 + \gamma_{3,3,1}^*x_1^3.$$

This reduced form third order polynomial stands in direct conflict with the conditional expectation given ξ_1, η_1 , and η_2 , for which we immediately have that

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_3|\xi_1, \eta_1, \eta_2] = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}\eta_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}\eta_2 + \beta_{2,3,1}\eta_1^2 + \beta_{3,3,1}\eta_1^3,$$

which does not depend on the values of ξ_1 directly, but only indirectly through the values of η_1 and η_2 .

Consequently, $\tilde{H}_3(x_1, y_1, y_2) = \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}y_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}y_2 + \beta_{2,3,1}y_1^2 + \beta_{3,3,1}y_1^3$.

To summarize, we have that

$$\begin{aligned}
H_1(x_1) &= \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}x_1, \\
H_2(x_1) &= \alpha_2^* + \gamma_{1,2,1}^*x_1 + \gamma_{2,2,1}^*x_1^2, \\
H_3(x_1) &= \alpha_3^* + \gamma_{1,3,1}^*x_1 + \gamma_{2,3,1}^*x_1^2 + \gamma_{3,3,1}^*x_1^3,
\end{aligned}$$

and, in contrast, for $\tilde{H}_j (j = 1, 2, 3)$ we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{H}_1(x_1) &= \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}x_1, \\
\tilde{H}_2(x_1, y_1) &= \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1}x_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}y_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}y_1^2, \\
\tilde{H}_3(x_1, y_1, y_2) &= \alpha_3 + \beta_{1,3,1}y_1 + \beta_{1,3,2}y_2 + \beta_{2,3,1}y_1^2 + \beta_{3,3,1}y_1^3.
\end{aligned}$$

In conclusion, we emphasize that, for instance, H_3 representing the total effect of ξ_1 onto η_3 is a third order polynomial in ξ_1 , while \tilde{H}_3 does not directly depend on ξ_1 . Further, the total effect of ξ_1 onto η_2 as represented by H_2 is a quadratic form in ξ_1 , while the direct effect of ξ_1 onto η_2 is linear in the full system, denoted by the function \tilde{H}_2 . The reduced form representation, therefore, does not give any insights on the directness of the effects of any explanatory variables onto the endogenous variables, further, the functional form may vary drastically. \square

B.1. Considerations under Structural Misspecifications. Standard covariance based goodness of fit tests can consistently (i.e., having power approaching one asymptotically) detect model misspecification if the misspecification is linear and the degrees of freedom is at least one. In the case of non-linear misspecifications, this need not be the case (Mooijaart & Satorra, 2009) when using classical goodness of fit tests (SEM lacking quadratic and interaction terms can be detected using the methods of e.g., Büchner & Klein, 2020; Nestler, 2015). This was also illustrated in the simple simulation example in Section A. An important application class for non-parametric trend estimates is therefore to detect such non-linear structural misspecification when a linear model is considered. We here consider some elementary illustrations of this issue.

Example 3. In Mooijaart and Satorra (2009), the three latent variables η_1, ξ_1, ξ_2 were considered. The data-generating mechanism of the structural part in their notation was

$$\eta_1 = \bar{\beta}_0 + \bar{\beta}_1 \xi_1 + \bar{\beta}_2 \xi_2 + \bar{\beta}_{12} \xi_1 \xi_2 + \zeta,$$

where it was assumed that ζ was zero mean and independent to ξ_1, ξ_2 , which means that $\mathbb{E}[\zeta | \xi_1, \xi_2] = 0$. Therefore, this is the same error term as the one generated from the conditional expectation argument, as this is (a.s.) unique.

Since $\mathbb{E}[\eta_1 | \xi_1, \xi_2] = \bar{\beta}_0 + \bar{\beta}_1 \xi_1 + \bar{\beta}_2 \xi_2 + \bar{\beta}_{12} \xi_1 \xi_2$. The non-parametric trend estimators would in this case consistently estimate the function

$$H(x_1, x_2) = \bar{\beta}_0 + \bar{\beta}_1 x_1 + \bar{\beta}_2 x_2 + \bar{\beta}_{12} x_1 x_2.$$

Therefore, the misspecification would be (asymptotically) detectable using the non-parametric approach. \square

When applying non-parametric trend estimates component-wise to a full SEM, we run the risk of being influenced by structural misspecification. In terms of the non-parametric methods, this would mean that we approximate the conditional expectation of an endogenous variable, but that we condition on the right variables compared to if we had knowledge of the correct structural model. Because these conditional expectation functions always exists, it will be as far as we know impossible with presently available tools to separate model misspecification or functional misspecification, and we believe such separation techniques will require further assumptions than considered in the present paper. A full discussion of the practical implications of this is outside the scope of the present paper. We only consider the following example of this issue.

Example 4. The data generating mechanism of the example is

$$(7) \quad \eta_1 = \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1} \xi_1 + \zeta_1,$$

$$(8) \quad \eta_2 = \alpha_2 + \gamma_{1,2,1} \xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1} \eta_1 + \beta_{2,2,1} \eta_1^2 + \zeta_2$$

where the error terms ζ_1, ζ_2 have zero mean, $\mathbb{E}\zeta_1^2 = \psi_{11}, \mathbb{E}\zeta_2^2 = \psi_{22}$, and are independent to each other and to ξ_1 .

Suppose now that we use a model that is incorrect, and omits the connection from η_1 to η_2 . In the model, we would therefore suppose

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_1 &= \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1} \xi_1 + \zeta_1 \\ \eta_2 &= \tilde{\alpha}_2 + \tilde{\gamma}_{1,2,1} \xi_1 + \tilde{\zeta}_2. \end{aligned}$$

In the misspecified model, η_2 is linear in ξ_1 , and lacks not only a linear influence from η_1 but also the quadratic influence from η_1 . The \sim indicates that these parameters will not, in general, be the true parameters of the original system and $\tilde{\zeta}_2$ is not the correct residual.

When non-parametrically estimating the structural specification of this system using the component-wise approach, we would first study the first equation, which here is correctly specified. Then the next step would consider $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1]$. If we had knowledge of the correct structural model, we would instead have considered $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1, \eta_1]$. But because of the misspecification, we do not condition on η_1 . We would instead approximate $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1]$. We now calculate this conditional expectation.

This calculation is identical to earlier calculations in Example 2, and we get

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] = \underbrace{\alpha_2 + \beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\psi_{11} + \beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1^2}_{=\alpha_2^*} + \underbrace{(\gamma_{1,2,1} + \beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1} + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1})}_{=\gamma_{1,2,1}^*} \xi_1 + \underbrace{\beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^2}_{=\gamma_{2,2,1}^*} \xi_1^2,$$

which is a quadratic in ξ_1 instead of the linear function which would be expected if the structural model was correctly specified.

Based on non-parametric estimates of $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1 = x]$, the psychometrician would therefore know that there was a model misspecification, and that this model specification induced a square term in this conditional expectation. With substantive knowledge, this might lead the psychometrician to identify the correct model.

Example 5. Let us continue the previous example. Suppose now that the psychometrician does update the model, but that based on plots of approximations of $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1 = x]$ the update does not reach the correct model, but instead the model

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_1 &= \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \zeta_1 \\ \eta_2 &= \alpha_2^* + \gamma_{1,2,1}^*\xi_1 + \gamma_{2,2,1}^*\xi_1^2 + \zeta_2^*. \end{aligned}$$

This model is still misspecified, but the detection of this misspecification is a more subtle issue, as the equation for η_2 is now compatible with the trend observed in approximations to $\mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1 = x]$

While equations of the updated model are similar to the trend in the data generating mechanism, they are different, as the psychometrician has not included the direct effect from η_1 to η_2 . Let us consider this difference a bit closer: Recall that the equation system that generates the data is given in eq. (7) and (8). In these equations, we insert the expression from η_1 into η_2 , which gives

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_1 &= \alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \zeta_1, \\ \eta_2 &= \alpha_2 + \beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + \gamma_{1,2,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + \beta_{1,2,1}\zeta_1 + \\ &\quad \beta_{2,2,1}(\alpha_1^2 + \gamma_{1,1,1}^2\xi_1^2 + \zeta_1^2 + 2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1 + 2\alpha_1\zeta_1 + 2\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\zeta_1) + \zeta_2 \end{aligned}$$

We see that the updated model is in fact the reduced form equations. From this equation we also deduce that

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_2^* &= \alpha_2 + \beta_{1,2,1}\alpha_1 + \beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1^2, \\ \gamma_{1,2,1}^* &= \gamma_{1,2,1} + \beta_{1,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1} + \beta_{2,2,1}2\alpha_1\gamma_{1,1,1}, \\ \gamma_{2,2,1}^* &= \beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}^2, \\ \zeta_2^* &= \eta_2 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_2|\xi_1] = \beta_{2,2,1}(\zeta_1^2 - \psi_{11}) + (\beta_{1,2,1} + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1 + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1)\zeta_1 + \zeta_2. \end{aligned}$$

We notice that ζ_2^* is not equal to ζ_2 in general, and is substantially different from ζ_2 . For example, ζ_2^* includes the term $2\beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1\zeta_1$ which induces a heteroskedasticity into the error, and ζ_2^* also includes a linear contribution from ζ_1 .

We started out with independent error terms ζ_1, ζ_2 , and in the reduced form expression we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{Cov}(\zeta_1, \zeta_2^*) &= \mathbb{E}\zeta_1\zeta_2^* \\
&= \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1(\beta_{2,2,1}(\zeta_1^2 - \psi_{11}) + (\beta_{1,2,1} + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1 + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\xi_1)\zeta_1 + \zeta_2)] \\
&= \mathbb{E}\beta_{2,2,1}(\zeta_1^3 - \psi_{11}\zeta_1) + (\beta_{1,2,1} + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1 + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\mathbb{E}\xi_1)\mathbb{E}\zeta_1^2 + \mathbb{E}\zeta_1\zeta_2 \\
&= \mathbb{E}\beta_{2,2,1}\zeta_1^3 + (\beta_{1,2,1} + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\alpha_1 + 2\beta_{2,2,1}\gamma_{1,1,1}\mathbb{E}\xi_1)\psi_{11},
\end{aligned}$$

which is non-zero under most parameter configurations.

If independence between the error terms in the structural part of the model is considered part of the model, the correlation of the error terms ζ_1, ζ_2^* can be seen as an identifiable indication that the model is misspecified.

APPENDIX C. A LITERATURE REVIEW OF NLSEM

Early contributions to nonlinear factor analysis are Gibson (1959), R. McDonald (1967) and Etezadi-Amoli and McDonald (1983), who focused on examining nonlinear relationships between measurements and latent variables. This literature formed the theoretical background for NLSEM, which started fully with Kenny and Judd (1984), who suggested a normal theory product indicator approach for interaction models. This approach was extended and enhanced by relaxing certain constraints on the latent structure in Kelava and Brandt (2009); Marsh et al. (2004); Wall and Amemiya (2001).

What may be termed distribution analytic approaches have been proposed, assuming multivariate normality of both the latent exogenous variables and residuals (LMS, Klein and Moosbrugger, 2000, QML, Klein and Muthén, 2007). To account for non-normal latent exogenous variables, the LMS approach has been extended using latent classes (Kelava, Nagengast, & Brandt, 2014). In applied research, simplified versions of LMS rely on a single indicator per latent variable was suggested (Cheung & Lau, 2017).

Product indicator approaches traditionally rely on the first two moments of (mixed) polynomials of the measurements. Mooijaart and Bentler (2010) extended this to third-order moments. Mooijaart and Satorra (2012) further extended this approach to test the significance of certain moments in interaction models.

Several Bayesian approaches have been proposed: Arminger and Muthén (1998), Lee et al. (2007), and Kelava and Nagengast (2012) have all introduced Bayesian methods in this context. The approach of Lee et al. (2007) can be viewed as a Bayesian counterpart to LMS, while the one of Kelava and Nagengast (2012) can be seen as a Bayesian version of Kelava et al. (2014). Additionally, a Bayesian lasso approach for NLSEM, designed to handle multicollinear latent exogenous variables, has been put forth by Brandt et al. (2018).

Semi-parametric Bayesian models have been suggested: A semi-parametric Bayesian framework with non-parametric estimates of measurement error distributions was suggested in Song et al. (2010). A Bayesian lasso-type framework for basis function expansions of the influence from ξ to η was suggested in Guo, Zhu, Chow, and Ibrahim (2012), which was expanded by employing a grouped lasso approach that enables model selection (Feng, Wang, Wang, & Song, 2015). Additionally, Song, Lu, Cai, and Ip (2013) proposed a penalized spline approach that extends a previously suggested spline method (Song & Lu, 2010) by incorporating penalties and by modeling continuous, dichotomous, and count data. It should be noted that these Bayesian methods, while very flexible in some parts of the model, often impose strong distributional assumptions. In most models, the latent exogenous variables ξ ,

latent residuals ζ , and measurement errors ε are assumed to be normal, while the residuals are further assumed to be independent.

Moreover, further semi-parametric methods incorporate latent classes (Bauer, 2005; Kelava et al., 2014). These semiparametric methods support non-linear effects and non-normal distributional relations among the latent variables, but as far as we can tell, the space of possible non-linear trends and distributions spanned by these techniques are unknown. For example, in Bauer (2005), there is a fixed number of latent classes within which (η, ξ) follow a standard linear and usually normal SEM. In Kelava et al. (2014), this is extended so that within each latent class (η, ξ) follow a parametric non-linear and usually normal SEM. The space of possible models for each of these suggestions are likely quite large, and the space spanned by Kelava et al. (2014) likely larger than that of Bauer (2005), but as far as we know, there are no theoretical descriptions of these spaces, and they are not non-parametric in the sense that they are able to estimate any structural relationship without distributional restrictions, at least when using a finite number of latent classes.

Therefore, to the best of our knowledge, the approaches by Kohler et al. (2015) and Kelava et al. (2017) are the only available non-parametric methods which do not impose parametric distributional assumptions.

Two-stage estimation techniques constitute another category of NLSEM methods. These approaches estimate a given functional form, and typically involve using instruments or estimates for the latent variables in a first step, followed by estimating the structural part of the model in a second step. Bollen (1995, Bollen & Paxton, 1998) proposed a two-step instrumental variable approach. Ng and Chan (2020) introduced a simplified version of the (Skrondal & Laake, 2001) method by employing factor scores in the initial step, which are subsequently analyzed using a simple regression model. This simplification is derived from the more complex two-stage method of moments (2SMM) approach by Wall and Amemiya (2000, 2003) where the uncertainty in factor score estimation during parameter estimation and inference in the second step is accounted for. Holst and Budtz-Jørgensen (2020) proposed a semi-parametric approach where H is non-parametrically estimated, but which assumes that the predictors follow a normal distribution. This normality assumption is in contrast to the previously two-step approaches which have minimal or no distributional assumptions.

Finally, extensions to non-continuous data have been proposed in parametric estimation of NLSEM using maximum likelihood (Song & Lee, 2005), marginal maximum likelihood (Jin, Vegelius, & Yang-Wallentin, 2020) or Bayesian techniques (Lee, Song, & Cai, 2010; Song et al., 2013) by the use of link functions. We consider non-continuous data outside the scope of this article.

APPENDIX D. ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THE SIMULATION

D.1. Data Generating Mechanisms. Here, we describe the data generating processes used in the simulation study Sections 4.2, 4.3, and 4.4, in more detail. For some derivations of the population values of the trends and model coefficients, we used numeric integration or symbol derivations in `Maple` (Maplesoft, a division of Waterloo Maple Inc., 2019). The `Maple` version was 2019.2. The `Matlab` (The MathWorks Inc., 2023) version was R2023a.

D.1.1. Population Models for $d_\xi = 1$. The model parametrization of the true trends is given in Table 2. We chose ξ to be either standard normally distributed ($\xi \sim \mathcal{N}(0, 1)$) or standardized uniform distribution ($\xi \sim \text{unif}(-\sqrt{3}, \sqrt{3})$). The residual ζ of the structural part of the model was chosen to have the same distribution as ξ with its variance being chosen in a way so that η has a variance of 1, since $\eta = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi] + \zeta$. For the quadratic trend we choose the shape of $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ to be identical, which

resulted in differing residual variances, while for all other trends we kept the residual variance $\text{Var}[\zeta]$ to be (almost) identical across the different distributions of ξ . Still, we note that the different multivariate distributions of $f = (\xi, \eta)'$ are not directly comparable across different distributions of ξ . The trends themselves only differed by a scaling factor (see Table 2). A visualization of the trends for normal ξ is also given in Figure 11 (as depicted by the dashed black line).

The measurement part of the model was chosen to represent data with rather low reliability for the model to yield considerable residual variance. See Table 2 for scale reliabilities and variances of r for the different simulation conditions. The item-wise reliabilities (e.g., for measurement i of ξ it is computed by $(\Lambda_x)_{i1}^2 \text{Var}[\xi] / [(\Lambda_x)_{i1}^2 \text{Var}[\xi] + (\Psi_x)_{ii}]$) were chosen to be equidistant between .64 and .25 depending on the number of items used. The first factor loadings per latent variable were fixed to 1. Hence, the factor loadings matrix Λ and the residual covariance matrix Ψ were chosen as

$$\Psi = \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_x} & \Psi_y \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_\eta} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_\xi} & \Lambda_y \end{pmatrix}$$

for $d_x = 3, 6, 9$ and $d_y = 3$. For $d_x = 3$, Λ_x and Ψ_x where chosen as:

$$\Lambda_x = (1, .65, .5)', \quad \Psi_x = \text{diag}(.5625, .5775, .75).$$

For $d_x = 6$, Λ_x and Ψ_x where chosen as:

$$\Lambda_x = (1, .74, .68, .62, .56, .5)', \quad \Psi_x = \text{diag}(.5625, .4524, .5376, .6156, .6864, .75).$$

TABLE 2. Overview of the Parametrization used in the Simulation Study for $d_\xi = 1$

Trend	ξ	$\mathbb{E}[\eta \xi]$	ζ	$\text{Var}[\zeta]$	$\mathbb{E}[\eta]$	$\text{Var}[\eta]$
quadratic	norm	$-.5 + .4\xi + .5\xi^2$	norm	.34	0	1
quadratic	unif	$-.5 + .4\xi + .5\xi^2$	unif	.64	0	1
cubic	norm	$-.128 + 3.2(.4\xi - .4)(.2\xi + .3)\xi$	norm	.427	0	1
cubic	unif	$-.4 + 10(.4\xi - .4)(.2\xi + .3)\xi$	unif	.419	0	1
logit	norm	$1.776 \exp(2 + 5\xi) / [1 + \exp(2 + 5\xi)] - .647$	norm	.5	0	1
logit	unif	$1.671 \exp(2 + 5\xi) / [1 + \exp(2 + 5\xi)] - .615$	unif	.5	0	1
piecewise linear	norm	$2.784 [PL(\xi) - .035]$	norm	.3	0	1
piecewise linear	unif	$2.745 [PL(\xi) - .026]$	unif	.3	0	1

Note. ξ = distribution of ξ , $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ = parametrization of the conditional expectation of η given ξ for $d_\eta = d_\xi = 1$, ζ = distribution of the residual ζ for $\eta = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi] + \zeta$, $\text{Var}[\zeta]$ = variance of ζ chosen so that $\text{Var}[\eta] = 1$, with $PL(\xi)$ being the piecewise linear function of ξ given by:

$$PL(\xi) := \begin{cases} .5 + .5\xi, & \text{for } -1 \leq \xi < 0, \\ .5 - \xi, & \text{for } 0 \leq \xi < 1, \\ -.6 + .1\xi, & \text{for } 1 \leq \xi, \\ 0, & \text{else.} \end{cases}$$

All displayed coefficients are rounded to three decimals if more than three decimals are needed; all decimals are given in the code accompanying the simulation study.

TABLE 3. Measurement Information for $d_\xi = 1$

d_x	$\text{Var}[r_\xi]$	$\text{Var}[r_\eta]$	R_ξ^2	R_η^2	ω_ξ	ω_η
3	0.352	0.352	0.740	0.740	0.710	0.710
6	0.190	0.352	0.840	0.740	0.823	0.710
9	0.129	0.352	0.886	0.740	0.873	0.710

Note. d_x = number of measurements for ξ , $\text{Var}[r_\xi]$ = model implied variance of r_ξ , $\text{Var}[r_\eta]$ = model implied variance of r_η , R_ξ^2 = amount of explained variance of $\ddot{\xi}$ by ξ , R_η^2 = amount of explained variance of $\ddot{\eta}$ by η , ω_ξ = McDonald's coefficient of reliability for measuring ξ , ω_η = McDonald's coefficient of reliability for measuring η .

For $d_x = 9$, Λ_x and Ψ_x where chosen as:

$$\Lambda_x = (1, .7625, .725, .6875, .65, .6125, .575, .5375, .5)'$$

$$\Psi_x = \text{diag}(.5625, .4185937, .474375, .5273438, .5775, .6248437, .669375, .7110938, .75).$$

d_y was held constant, hence, Λ_y and Ψ_y where chosen as for all conditions as:

$$\Lambda_y = (1, .65, .5)'$$

$$\Psi_y = \text{diag}(.5625, .5775, .75).$$

The measurement errors with covariance matrix Ψ were either independently normal, uniform, or scaled gamma distributed. We did not differentiate between the exogenous and the endogenous parts of the model.

D.1.2. *Population Models for $d_\xi = 2$.* The model parametrization of the true trends is given in Table 4. We extended the univariate simulation conditions by a second exogenous variable so that $\xi = (\xi_1, \xi_2)'$. We chose a normal copula with normal or uniform marginals. As the uniform marginal case with normal copula is not a straight forward object, we used numerical approximations for the variance estimation of ξ . Hence, the variance of η in that condition is not exactly 1, but close to 1. The chosen trends are rather complex compared to simple linear trends, however, much more complex trends are possible. Hence, this simulation study is limited.

Similarly to the $d_\xi = 1$ case, the measurement part of the model was chosen to represent data with rather low reliability for the model to yield considerable residual variance. See Table 5 for scale reliabilities, McDonald's ω (R. P. McDonald, 1999), or Bollen's ω (Bollen, 1980), and variances of r for the different simulation conditions. The aim was to extend the univariate case by a second latent exogenous variable with and without cross relations among the latent exogenous variables. The factor loadings matrix Λ and the residual covariance matrix Ψ were chosen as

$$\Psi = \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_x} & \Psi_y \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_\eta} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_\xi} & \Lambda_y \end{pmatrix}$$

for $d_x = d_{x_1} + d_{x_2}$ with $d_{x_1} = d_{x_2} = 3, 6, 9$ and $d_y = 3$. For models without cross loadings and without residual covariances Λ_x simplifies to

$$\Lambda_x = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda_{x_1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_{x_1},1} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_{x_2},1} & \Lambda_{x_2} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Psi_x = \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_{x_1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_{x_1},d_{x_2}} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_{x_2},d_{x_1}} & \Psi_{x_2} \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, we state $\Lambda_{x_1}, \Lambda_{x_2}, \Psi_{x_1}$, and Ψ_{x_2} in the following. For $d_{x_1} = d_{x_2} = 3$, we have

$$\Lambda_{x_1} = \Lambda_{x_2} = (1, .65, .5)', \quad \Psi_{x_1} = \Psi_{x_2} = \text{diag}(.5625, .5775, .75).$$

For $d_{x_1} = d_{x_2} = 6$, we have

$$\Lambda_{x_1} = \Lambda_{x_2} = (1, .74, .68, .62, .56, .5)', \quad \Psi_{x_1} = \Psi_{x_2} = \text{diag}(.5625, .4524, .5376, .6156, .6864, .75).$$

For $d_{x_1} = d_{x_2} = 9$, we have

$$\Lambda_{x_1} = \Lambda_{x_2} = (1, .7625, .725, .6875, .65, .6125, .575, .5375, .5)',$$

$$\Psi_{x_1} = \Psi_{x_2} = \text{diag}(.5625, .4185937, .474375, .5273438, .5775, .6248437, .669375, .7110938, .75).$$

d_y , again, was held constant, hence, Λ_y and Ψ_y where chosen as for all conditions as:

$$\Lambda_y = (1, .65, .5)', \quad \Psi_y = \text{diag}(.5625, .5775, .75).$$

For models with cross loadings and cross correlations, we need to adapt the given matrices. Hence, we state the elements of Λ and Ψ that needed to change for the corresponding d_{x_j} , $j = 1, 2$.

For $d_{x_1} = d_{x_2} = 3$, we changed the following elements in Λ to

$$\Lambda_{5,1} = .195,$$

and in Ψ_x to

$$(\Psi_x)_{6,3} = (\Psi_x)_{3,6} = .3.$$

For $d_{x_1} = d_{x_2} = 6$, we changed the following elements in Λ to

$$\Lambda_{8,1} = .222, \quad \Lambda_{11,1} = .168,$$

TABLE 4. Overview of the Parametrization used in the Simulation Study for $d_\xi = 2$

Trend	ξ	$\mathbb{E}[\eta \xi_1, \xi_2]$	ζ	$\text{Var}[\zeta]$	$\mathbb{E}[\eta]$	$\text{Var}[\eta]$
quadratic	norm	$.15 + .45\xi_1 + .32\xi_2 + .3\xi_1\xi_2 - .2\xi_1^2 - .1\xi_2^2$	norm	.499	0	1
quadratic	unif	$.15 + .45\xi_1 + .32\xi_2 + .3\xi_1\xi_2 - .2\xi_1^2 - .1\xi_2^2$	unif	.499	0	1
cubic	norm	$c(\xi_1, \xi_2)$	norm	.507	0	1
cubic	unif	$c(\xi_1, \xi_2)$	unif	.605	0	.987

Note. ξ = standardized marginal distributions of ξ_1 and ξ_2 with normal copula with covariance $\text{Cov}[\xi_1, \xi_2] = .5$, $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi_1, \xi_2]$ = parametrization of the conditional expectation of η given $\xi = (\xi_1, \xi_2)'$ for $d_\eta = 1$, $d_\xi = 2$, ζ = distribution of the residual ζ for $\eta = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi] + \zeta$, $\text{Var}[\zeta]$ = variance of ζ chosen so that $\text{Var}[\eta] = 1$. $c(\xi_1, \xi_2) = .15 + .3\xi_1 + .2\xi_2 + .3\xi_1\xi_2 - .2\xi_1^2 - .1\xi_2^2 + .02\xi_1^3 + .02\xi_2^3 + .06\xi_1\xi_2^2$. The variance of η is only an approximation for the uniform marginal ξ case. All displayed coefficients are rounded to three decimals if more than three decimals are needed; all decimals are given in the code accompanying the simulation study.

TABLE 5. Measurement Information for $d_\xi = 2$

d_{x_j}	cross	$\text{Var}[r_{\xi_1}]$	$\text{Var}[r_{\xi_2}]$	Cov_{12}	Cor_{12}	$\text{Var}[r_\eta]$	$R_{\xi_1}^2$	$R_{\xi_2}^2$	R_η^2	ω_{ξ_1}	ω_{ξ_2}	ω_η
3	no	0.352	0.352	0.000	0.000	0.352	0.740	0.740	0.740	0.710	0.710	0.710
6	no	0.190	0.190	0.000	0.000	0.352	0.840	0.840	0.740	0.823	0.823	0.710
9	no	0.129	0.129	0.000	0.000	0.352	0.886	0.886	0.740	0.873	0.873	0.710
3	yes	0.334	0.313	-0.016	-0.048	0.388	0.749	0.761	0.720	0.710	0.728	0.657
6	yes	0.174	0.150	-0.007	-0.046	0.388	0.852	0.869	0.720	0.823	0.837	0.657
9	yes	0.117	0.099	-0.005	-0.042	0.388	0.895	0.910	0.720	0.873	0.884	0.657

Note. d_{x_j} = number of measurements for ξ_j , cross = indicator whether cross-loadings or cross-correlations are present, $\text{Var}[r_{\xi_j}]$ = model implied variance of r_{ξ_j} , Cov_{12} = model implied covariance of r_ξ , Cor_{12} = model implied correlation of r_ξ , $\text{Var}[r_\eta]$ = model implied variance of r_η , $R_{\xi_j}^2$ = amount of explained variance of ξ_j by ξ_j , R_η^2 = amount of explained variance of η by η , ω_{ξ_j} = McDonald's coefficient or Bollen's coefficient of reliability for measuring ξ_j , ω_η = McDonald's coefficient or Bollen's coefficient of reliability for measuring η ; for $j = 1, 2$.

and in Ψ_x to

$$(\Psi_x)_{9,3} = (\Psi_x)_{3,9} = .21504, \quad (\Psi_x)_{12,6} = (\Psi_x)_{6,12} = .3.$$

For $d_{x_1} = d_{x_2} = 9$, we changed the following elements in Λ to

$$\Lambda_{11,1} = .22875, \quad \Lambda_{14,1} = .195, \quad \Lambda_{17,1} = .16125,$$

and in Ψ_x to

$$\begin{aligned} (\Psi_x)_{11,11} &= .3662672, & (\Psi_x)_{14,14} &= .539475, & (\Psi_x)_{17,17} &= .3662672, \\ (\Psi_x)_{12,3} &= (\Psi_x)_{3,12} = .18975, & (\Psi_x)_{15,6} &= (\Psi_x)_{6,15} = .2499375, & (\Psi_x)_{18,9} &= (\Psi_x)_{9,18} = .3. \end{aligned}$$

We further introduced a cross correlation in Ψ_y so that we changed

$$(\Psi_y)_{2,3} = (\Psi_y)_{3,2} = .2632489.$$

The given cross-loadings in Λ_x equal the standardized cross-loadings in value, hence, standardized cross-loadings vary between .229 and .161. The residual covariances in Ψ are chosen in a way so that they result in residual correlations of .4. These are significant but not substantial.

From Table 4 it is evident that by introducing cross relations (i.e., cross-loadings and cross-correlations) the resulting correlation among r_ξ is not large, although the cross relations are not negligible. Further, for increasing d_{x_j} the correlation in r_ξ decreases slightly. It is evident that including cross relation does have an influence on the scale reliability, computed via the extension of McDonald's ω (R. P. McDonald, 1999) that includes cross-correlations, also called Bollen's ω (see Bollen, 1980).

The measurement errors with covariance matrix Ψ were either multivariate normal, or they were affine linear transformations of independent uniform or independent scaled gamma variables. We used the singular value decomposition of Ψ in order to correlate the measurement errors with cross-correlations: For d_z i.i.d. standardized measurement errors $\tilde{\varepsilon}$ (e.g., standardized uniform or standardized gamma(1,1)), we computed $\Psi^{\frac{1}{2}}$ via the singular value decomposition $\Psi^{\frac{1}{2}} = VD_\Psi^{\frac{1}{2}}U^{-1}$, where $\Psi = VD_\Psi U^{-1}$ is the singular value decomposition of Ψ , D_Ψ is the diagonal matrix containing the singular values (eigenvalues) of Ψ and V is the orthonormal eigenvector matrix that corresponds to the

eigenvalues. Further $U^{-1} = V'$ for positive definite matrices and $D_{\Psi}^{\frac{1}{2}}$ is the matrix that contains the element wise square roots of the eigenvalues in D_{Ψ} . Then for

$$\varepsilon := \Psi^{\frac{1}{2}} \tilde{\varepsilon}$$

we have

$$\text{Cov}[\varepsilon] = \Psi.$$

The marginal distributions may differ between ε and $\tilde{\varepsilon}$ apart from scaling. For instance, for standardized uniform $\tilde{\varepsilon}$, ε is no longer marginally uniformly distributed, but for correlated components shows distributions that tends towards the normal due to central limit theorem effects. The same holds true for gamma marginals in ε compared to $\tilde{\varepsilon}$.

D.2. Information on R-packages used in the simulation. All empirical analyses were done in R (R Core Team, 2023). Data were generated using `R-base` and `stats` functions for univariate distributions and `mvtnorm` (Genz & Bretz, 2009) and `covsim` (Grønneberg, Foldnes, & Marcoulides, 2022) for specific multivariate distributions for which we wanted to control the marginal distributions and the copula (Nelsen, 2007). The Bartlett factor score and the corresponding CFAs were estimated using `lavaan` (Rosseel, 2012). The nonlinear factor scores proposed by Kelava et al. (2017) were estimated with a modified version of their `MATLAB` (The MathWorks Inc., 2023) scripts called from R including their used BSpline method. The HZ-method for local linear estimators for solving errors-in-variables problems including its simulation based cross-validation techniques for bandwidth selection is implemented in the `lpme` package (Huang & Zhou, 2017). We used a slightly modified version of the cross-validation technique by comparing its performance to a rule-of-thumb estimate for the bandwidth that was suggested by Wang and Wang (2011); for further descriptions see Appendix D.3. For the LOESS and the smoothed cubic spline function we used their widely used implementations `loess` and `smooth.spline` within the `stats` package (R Core Team, 2023).

For the examination of performance, we used integration techniques to compute mean integrated squared errors for the nonparametric trends which are further described in Section 4.3. For univariate integrals we used the `integrate` function of the `stats` package (R Core Team, 2023) and for multivariate integrals we used the `cubature` package (Narasimhan, Johnson, Hahn, Bouvier, & Kiêu, 2023). Additional packages for visualization and data handling are described in Appendix D.4. An overview of all package versions is given in Table 6 in the Appendix D.4. All code can be found the online supplementary material.

D.3. Additional Information on the Estimation of Non-Parametric Trends Used in the Simulation Study. We here briefly describe the HZ-method of Huang and Zhou (2017) in more detail.

Translating their notation to ours, the proposed estimator is defined for the conditional expectation $\mathbb{E}[\tilde{\eta}|\xi = x] = H(x)$, where ξ is measured with error $\ddot{\xi} = \xi + r_{\xi}$, where ξ has density $f_{\xi}(x)$ and r_{ξ} is independent to $(\xi, \ddot{\eta})'$ with known density $f_{r_{\xi}}(x)$. ξ , r_{ξ} , and $\ddot{\eta}$ are assumed to be continuous. Then $H^*(w)f_{\ddot{\xi}}(w) = (Hf_{\xi}) * f_{r_{\xi}}(w)$, where $(Hf_{\xi}) * f_{r_{\xi}}(w) = \int H(x)f_{\xi}(x)f_{r_{\xi}}(w-x)dx$ is the convolution (see Delaigle, 2014). Huang and Zhou (2017) then proposed to use the Fourier inverses on both sides, which results in $\phi_{H^*f_{\ddot{\xi}}}(t) = \phi_{Hf_{\xi}}(t)\phi_{r_{\xi}}(t)$, where $\phi_{H^*f_{\ddot{\xi}}}(t)$ is the Fourier transform of $H^*(w)f_{\ddot{\xi}}(w)$, $\phi_{Hf_{\xi}}$ is the Fourier transform of $Hf_{\xi} = H(x)f_{\xi}(x)$. Their local polynomial estimator of order p for $H(x)$ is then given by

$$(9) \quad \hat{H}_{\text{HZ}}(x) = \frac{1}{2\pi\hat{f}_\xi(x)} \int e^{-itx} \frac{\phi_{\hat{H}^*\hat{f}_\xi}(t)}{\phi_{r_\xi}(t)} dt,$$

where $\hat{f}_\xi(x)$ is the deconvolution kernel density estimator of $f_\xi(x)$ in Stefanski and Carroll (1990), $\phi_{\hat{H}^*\hat{f}_\xi}(t)$ is the Fourier transform of $\hat{H}^*(w)\hat{f}_\xi(w)$ in which $\hat{H}^*(w)$ is the p th order local polynomial estimator of $H^*(w)$, and $\hat{f}_\xi(w)$ is the regular kernel density estimator of $f_\xi(w)$ (see, e.g., Fan & Gijbels, 1996, Section 2.7.1). In order to estimate kernel densities a selection of a bandwidth is needed, which can be done using simulation based cross validation techniques for bandwidth selection as proposed by Delaigle and Hall (2008). Although the rationale of Huang and Zhou (2017) can be generalized to multivariate ξ , an implementation for the multivariate predictor case with measurement error is still lacking.

During preliminary analyses we noticed that the LOESS and the smoothed spline method produce numerically stable results, while the simulation based cross-validation technique necessary for bandwidth-selection of the HZ-estimator as described in Delaigle and Hall (2008) was rather unstable: here a k -fold cross validation sample is drawn, while the sample is refilled in each step to have a total sample size of n (the original sample size) via simulation assuming the distribution of the residual to be valid, as n interacts with the performance of a bandwidth. This process is done several times per cross-validation sample, over which it is then averaged. We choose a 5-fold cross-validation approach with 10 simulations, each. For more detail see the package documentation of the `lpme` package and Delaigle and Hall (2008). The cross-validation technique in the `lpme` package implemented approach (Huang & Zhou, 2017) sometimes produced bandwidth that were too small, which then resulted in strongly oscillating estimated trends. In applied research such a scenario would be noticed by the researchers simply by comparing the trend and the data. However, in a simulation study we needed data driven tools that examine whether a suggested bandwidth is useful without jeopardizing the interpretability of the simulation results. This is why we did not use the MISE as described in Section 4.3 to select a useful bandwidth as it cannot be computed in applied research due to the true trend being unknown. We, therefore, used an estimate for the residual variance in the prediction of the BFS for η (namely $\hat{\eta}$) using the HZ-estimator. As a comparison we used the rule-of-thumb bandwidth for nonparametric regression with measurement error as suggested in Wang and Wang (2011, see eq. (13)), that, translated to our notation and assuming normality for r_ξ for $d_\xi = 1$, is given by

$$bw_{\text{thumb}} := \sqrt{\frac{2 \text{Var}[r_\xi]}{\log(n)}}.$$

Although the HZ-estimator using the rule-of-thumb bandwidth is very quick compared to the cross-validation technique (see Table 7), we did not include a rule-of-thumb estimate of the HZ-estimator into our main simulation study as the estimate for bw_{thumb} has been criticized to not include the variance of the latent variable (the variance of $\ddot{\xi}$ in our notation, the true variance of the BFS) and, therefore, would give a biased estimate for the bandwidth (see for the Laplace case Delaigle, 2014). Probably due to the fact that we chose all latent variables to be standardized, this rule-of-thumb estimate for the bandwidth worked rather well. This is why we used the residual variance in prediction using the rule-of-thumb bandwidth as a comparison for the bandwidth suggested by the cross-validation. If the residual variance in prediction was more than 1.5 times higher for the cross-validation bandwidth compared to the rule-of-thumb bandwidth, we redid the cross-validation step. Hence, we only used the

cross-validation bandwidth bw_{cv} if

$$\text{Var} \left[\hat{\eta} - \phi_{bw_{cv}}(\hat{\xi}) \right] \leq \frac{3}{2} \text{Var} \left[\hat{\eta} - \phi_{bw_{thumb}}(\hat{\xi}) \right],$$

where $\hat{\eta}$ and $\hat{\xi}$ are the empirically estimated BFS for η and ξ , respectively, and where $\phi_{bw_{cv}}(\hat{\xi})$ and $\phi_{bw_{thumb}}(\hat{\xi})$ are the nonparametric estimates for the conditional expectation based on bw_{cv} and bw_{thumb} , respectively. The difference to the MISE used in simulation studies is that the difference is taken towards an empirical estimate of $\hat{\eta}$ and not the true conditional expectation $H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x]$. The re-initialization of the cross-validation step significantly increases the runtime for some replications within our simulation study, which further explains the large variation of runtimes in Table 7 for the HZCV method.

D.4. Additional Graphics and Tables with Additional Comments on Simulation Results.

Here we display and comment additional plots and tables. Graphs were done using either `ggplot2` (Wickham, 2016) in combination with `scales` (Wickham & Seidel, 2022), or `rgl` (Murdoch & Adler, 2023) for 3D plots. We further utilized the packages `forcats` (Wickham, 2023) and `papaja` (Aust & Barth, 2022) for data handling and table generation and the `parallel` package (R Core Team, 2023) and the `pbapply` package (Solymos & Zawadzki, 2023) for parallel computing. Table 6 lists all packages used (also implicitly loaded packages) and their version number. The R version was 4.2.2.

TABLE 6. R package versions used

Package	Version
base	4.2.2
covsim	1.0.0
cubature	2.0.4.6
datasets	4.2.2
forcats	0.5.2
ggplot2	3.4.1
graphics	4.2.2
grDevices	4.2.2
lavaan	0.6.15
lpme	1.1.3
methods	4.2.2
mvtnorm	1.1.3
parallel	4.2.2
pbapply	1.7.0
scales	1.2.1
stats	4.2.2
utils	4.2.2

Note. Implicitly loaded packages are also displayed.

D.4.1. *Additional for $d_\xi = 1$.* Figure 11 extends Figure 2 with point-wise 95% coverage intervals displaying the uncertainty of the average trends for the distributional condition with normal ξ and gamma ε . It is evident that the linear SEM has the lowest uncertainty, but also approximates the true trend the worst as the true trend is nonlinear. The other methods show similar uncertainty, however, at the edges of the support the HZ methods using cross validation appears to have larger uncertainty compared to the other methods. Still, this difference is not large.

Table 7 shows the average runtime of each factor score based methods used within Figure 2 for a cubic trend. This bench marking was done on a 2019 16-inch MacBook Pro with an 2.6 GHz 6-Core

TABLE 7. Runtime for normal ξ and gamma ε with a cubic true trend for $d_\xi = 1$

	d_x	BFS		HZ-estimator		NLFS		
		LOESS	Spline	HZTH	HZCV	BSpline	LOESS	Spline
mean	3	0.12	0.10	1.90	1,754.43	2,115.55	2,115.57	2,115.56
mean	9	0.11	0.08	1.73	1,493.18	2,826.04	2,826.06	2,826.04
sd	3	0.04	0.02	0.19	732.04	259.04	259.05	259.04
sd	9	0.01	0.01	0.15	623.55	210.07	210.08	210.08
median	3	0.11	0.10	1.82	1,444.00	2,192.29	2,192.30	2,192.29
median	9	0.11	0.08	1.75	1,379.59	2,868.18	2,868.19	2,868.19
LB	3	0.09	0.07	1.61	1,148.59	1,324.85	1,324.86	1,324.85
LB	9	0.09	0.07	1.42	1,121.86	2,521.00	2,521.01	2,521.00
UB	3	0.19	0.13	2.21	3,772.66	2,308.38	2,308.40	2,308.39
UB	9	0.12	0.10	1.96	2,976.04	2,972.71	2,972.73	2,972.71

Note. Time in seconds aggregated across 32 replications, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, HZTH = HZ-estimator using rule-of-thumb band-width bw_{thumb} , HZCV = HZ-estimator using cross-validation for bandwidth selection bw_{cv} , BSpline = BSpline method for NLFS, LB = lower bound of 95% coverage interval, UB = upper bound of 95% coverage interval.

Intel Core i7 processor and 16 GB RAM. From Table 7 it is evident that the LOESS and spline method based on BFS are extremely quick compared to all other methods. Only the HZ-estimator using the rule-of-thumb bandwidth on average ran for less than 2 seconds. The HZ-estimator using simulation based cross-validated bandwidth took more than 24 minutes and the methods based on NLFS took more than 35 minutes on average. The runtime did not increase but rather decreased with increasing d_x for methods based on BFS or the HZ-estimator but runtime did increase with d_x for methods based on NLFS. Here, runtime was more than 33% longer for $d_x = 9$ compared to $d_x = 3$, on average. Due to the reinitialization of the adapted version of the cross-validation technique for the HZ-estimator as described in Appendix D.3, the HZCV showed the largest variation in runtime with a rather skewed distribution of runtime as suggested by the coverage intervals in Table 7.

Figure 12 emphasizes the relative improvement of MISE in comparison to the linear SEM approximation given that the true trend is nonlinear (see also Table 10 and 11). It is evident that methods based on NLFS showed an increase in MISE compared to the linear SEM in some conditions with only

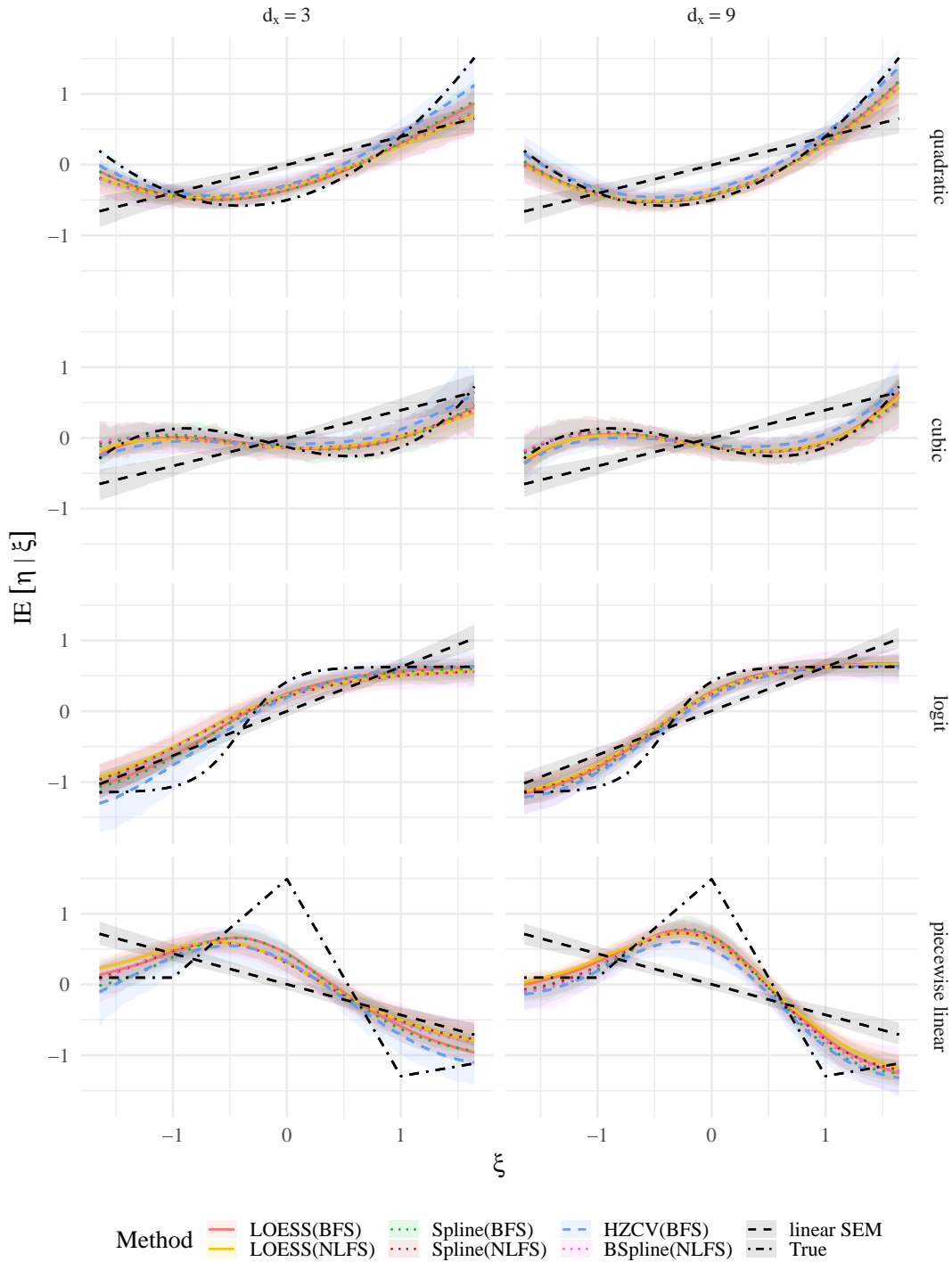


FIGURE 11. A comparison of nonparametric estimation for $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ averaged across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for LOESS and smoothed spline based on BFS and the NLFS, the HZ-estimator, the BSpline estimator based on NLFS compared to the true trend and a linear SEM estimation with different true trends (quadratic, cubic, logit and piecewise linear) and dimensions d_x with normal ξ and gamma distributed errors ε . Shaded areas correspond to the 95% coverage interval computed point-wise across the 200 replications.

TABLE 8. Average MISE

Trend	Population			LOESS			Spline			Other		
	d_x	ξ	ε	f	BFS	NLFS	f	BFS	NLFS	HZCV	BSNLFS	SEM
quadratic	3	unif	gamma	0.007	0.127	0.193	0.010	0.125	0.203	0.195	0.208	0.449
quadratic	3	unif	unif	0.007	0.154	0.239	0.010	0.165	0.257	0.193	0.245	0.446
quadratic	3	unif	norm	0.007	0.140	0.215	0.010	0.145	0.230	0.170	0.222	0.446
quadratic	3	norm	gamma	0.004	0.139	0.225	0.006	0.139	0.228	0.113	0.234	0.558
quadratic	3	norm	unif	0.004	0.190	0.308	0.006	0.195	0.312	0.119	0.330	0.560
quadratic	3	norm	norm	0.004	0.168	0.275	0.006	0.170	0.275	0.118	0.288	0.560
quadratic	6	unif	gamma	0.008	0.073	0.099	0.010	0.067	0.097	0.118	0.101	0.447
quadratic	6	unif	unif	0.007	0.077	0.107	0.009	0.078	0.111	0.117	0.115	0.448
quadratic	6	unif	norm	0.007	0.076	0.105	0.009	0.076	0.108	0.110	0.113	0.444
quadratic	6	norm	gamma	0.004	0.076	0.115	0.006	0.080	0.118	0.066	0.127	0.560
quadratic	6	norm	unif	0.004	0.081	0.125	0.005	0.086	0.127	0.059	0.137	0.556
quadratic	6	norm	norm	0.004	0.081	0.123	0.006	0.084	0.130	0.064	0.149	0.559
quadratic	9	unif	gamma	0.008	0.054	0.070	0.011	0.050	0.068	0.083	0.075	0.446
quadratic	9	unif	unif	0.008	0.054	0.072	0.010	0.052	0.073	0.082	0.071	0.449
quadratic	9	unif	norm	0.007	0.052	0.069	0.009	0.050	0.070	0.084	0.076	0.448
quadratic	9	norm	gamma	0.004	0.054	0.079	0.006	0.057	0.083	0.053	0.096	0.557
quadratic	9	norm	unif	0.004	0.051	0.071	0.006	0.054	0.074	0.045	0.083	0.556
quadratic	9	norm	norm	0.004	0.050	0.074	0.006	0.053	0.075	0.047	0.089	0.557
cubic	3	unif	gamma	0.032	0.480	0.638	0.011	0.455	0.642	0.681	0.667	1.130
cubic	3	unif	unif	0.031	0.548	0.703	0.011	0.550	0.719	0.688	0.707	1.133
cubic	3	unif	norm	0.032	0.510	0.651	0.011	0.504	0.674	0.656	0.649	1.137
cubic	3	norm	gamma	0.022	0.046	0.068	0.011	0.066	0.087	0.123	0.090	0.541
cubic	3	norm	unif	0.019	0.056	0.085	0.011	0.083	0.109	0.097	0.110	0.522
cubic	3	norm	norm	0.019	0.051	0.077	0.011	0.078	0.101	0.100	0.095	0.515
cubic	6	unif	gamma	0.031	0.311	0.394	0.011	0.256	0.356	0.438	0.366	1.131
cubic	6	unif	unif	0.032	0.327	0.417	0.011	0.293	0.398	0.457	0.385	1.138
cubic	6	unif	norm	0.031	0.320	0.408	0.010	0.278	0.384	0.446	0.372	1.124
cubic	6	norm	gamma	0.020	0.029	0.040	0.011	0.050	0.060	0.078	0.058	0.509
cubic	6	norm	unif	0.021	0.032	0.042	0.011	0.053	0.068	0.083	0.065	0.531
cubic	6	norm	norm	0.020	0.030	0.042	0.011	0.050	0.069	0.076	0.065	0.508
cubic	9	unif	gamma	0.031	0.234	0.296	0.010	0.173	0.242	0.362	0.255	1.125
cubic	9	unif	unif	0.032	0.229	0.289	0.010	0.185	0.252	0.362	0.241	1.134
cubic	9	unif	norm	0.030	0.225	0.286	0.011	0.178	0.243	0.347	0.232	1.127
cubic	9	norm	gamma	0.021	0.026	0.031	0.011	0.042	0.050	0.072	0.051	0.542
cubic	9	norm	unif	0.020	0.025	0.032	0.011	0.039	0.052	0.069	0.053	0.511
cubic	9	norm	norm	0.019	0.025	0.028	0.010	0.040	0.047	0.066	0.052	0.513

Note. MISE to true trend averaged across 200 replications for $n = 1000$. ξ = distribution of ξ , ε = distribution of ε , f = true latent variables, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, HZCV = HZ-estimator, BSNLFS = BSpline method for NLFS, SEM = linear SEM.

TABLE 9. Average MISE

Trend	Population			LOESS			Spline			Other		
	d_x	ξ	ε	f	BFS	NLFS	f	BFS	NLFS	HZCV	BSNLFS	SEM
logit	3	unif	gamma	0.022	0.126	0.194	0.012	0.127	0.204	0.154	0.192	0.227
logit	3	unif	unif	0.022	0.149	0.249	0.011	0.160	0.270	0.181	0.261	0.231
logit	3	unif	norm	0.022	0.137	0.215	0.013	0.146	0.233	0.161	0.227	0.230
logit	3	norm	gamma	0.023	0.201	0.337	0.012	0.192	0.326	0.151	0.331	0.307
logit	3	norm	unif	0.024	0.244	0.402	0.013	0.253	0.422	0.177	0.402	0.306
logit	3	norm	norm	0.022	0.239	0.373	0.013	0.250	0.398	0.174	0.388	0.309
logit	6	unif	gamma	0.022	0.075	0.101	0.011	0.073	0.104	0.115	0.109	0.227
logit	6	unif	unif	0.021	0.079	0.107	0.012	0.081	0.114	0.119	0.118	0.227
logit	6	unif	norm	0.022	0.074	0.100	0.012	0.074	0.107	0.110	0.116	0.229
logit	6	norm	gamma	0.024	0.119	0.171	0.014	0.112	0.167	0.100	0.177	0.308
logit	6	norm	unif	0.024	0.124	0.177	0.013	0.124	0.186	0.105	0.188	0.305
logit	6	norm	norm	0.023	0.120	0.168	0.014	0.123	0.178	0.107	0.187	0.308
logit	9	unif	gamma	0.022	0.056	0.070	0.012	0.052	0.070	0.089	0.082	0.225
logit	9	unif	unif	0.021	0.057	0.074	0.011	0.055	0.076	0.095	0.087	0.226
logit	9	unif	norm	0.023	0.057	0.072	0.012	0.054	0.074	0.093	0.088	0.225
logit	9	norm	gamma	0.024	0.086	0.112	0.013	0.078	0.110	0.081	0.121	0.308
logit	9	norm	unif	0.023	0.088	0.113	0.013	0.086	0.116	0.087	0.125	0.308
logit	9	norm	norm	0.023	0.080	0.106	0.014	0.080	0.111	0.081	0.126	0.304
piecewise linear	3	unif	gamma	0.125	0.581	0.829	0.012	0.510	0.797	0.748	0.807	1.467
piecewise linear	3	unif	unif	0.125	0.706	0.986	0.012	0.670	1.005	0.816	0.988	1.467
piecewise linear	3	unif	norm	0.126	0.663	0.912	0.013	0.616	0.918	0.797	0.904	1.469
piecewise linear	3	norm	gamma	0.123	0.659	0.925	0.134	0.633	0.915	0.740	0.893	1.599
piecewise linear	3	norm	unif	0.125	0.812	1.119	0.138	0.783	1.109	0.787	1.103	1.603
piecewise linear	3	norm	norm	0.125	0.734	1.014	0.138	0.706	1.019	0.720	1.002	1.599
piecewise linear	6	unif	gamma	0.125	0.377	0.479	0.013	0.281	0.400	0.520	0.402	1.465
piecewise linear	6	unif	unif	0.126	0.426	0.552	0.012	0.336	0.489	0.566	0.483	1.466
piecewise linear	6	unif	norm	0.123	0.406	0.524	0.012	0.310	0.455	0.541	0.462	1.465
piecewise linear	6	norm	gamma	0.124	0.418	0.548	0.139	0.386	0.523	0.550	0.526	1.597
piecewise linear	6	norm	unif	0.127	0.446	0.580	0.142	0.408	0.551	0.558	0.555	1.600
piecewise linear	6	norm	norm	0.126	0.440	0.569	0.142	0.399	0.536	0.537	0.543	1.602
piecewise linear	9	unif	gamma	0.127	0.301	0.360	0.012	0.189	0.262	0.458	0.266	1.466
piecewise linear	9	unif	unif	0.125	0.316	0.385	0.012	0.210	0.294	0.486	0.294	1.467
piecewise linear	9	unif	norm	0.122	0.300	0.365	0.012	0.193	0.274	0.431	0.277	1.466
piecewise linear	9	norm	gamma	0.125	0.316	0.390	0.138	0.283	0.357	0.470	0.358	1.599
piecewise linear	9	norm	unif	0.126	0.327	0.398	0.141	0.291	0.366	0.499	0.381	1.598
piecewise linear	9	norm	norm	0.123	0.320	0.395	0.136	0.279	0.357	0.474	0.376	1.597

Note. MISE to true trend averaged across 200 replications for $n = 1000$. ξ = distribution of ξ , ε = distribution of ε , f = true latent variables, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, HZCV = HZ-estimator, BSNLFS = BSpline method for NLFS, SEM = linear SEM.

3 measurements. Further, the largest improvement in MISE occurred for a cubic trend with normal ξ , however, when ξ was uniform the improvement in MISE for conditions with cubic trends was comparable to the quadratic trend or the piecewise linear trend. This indicates that the cubic trend is not the furthest from linearity in all conditions. The logit trend is evident to be closest to linearity in terms of showing the smallest improvement compared to the linear SEM approximation.

The boxplots in Figure 13 emphasizes the average MISE per trend and d_x for each method aggregated across all distributional conditions. It, therefore, supplements Figure 3, by including information on the differences across distributional conditions and distinguishes the MISE across different trends. From Figure 13 it is evident that the methods show comparable variation in MISE, hence, comparable heterogeneity across different distributional conditions. This variation decreases with increasing d_x and is comparable among the methods based on factor scores (i.e., LOESS or smoothed splines using BFS or NLFS, as well as the BSpline method using NLFS and the HZ-estimator based on BFS). The methods based on the true latent variables f on average show the smallest variation, i.e., have the highest precision with regard to MISE. In almost all conditions either the spline or LOESS using BFS as inputs performed best aggregated across all distributional conditions. This difference is strongest for the logit or the piecewise linear trend. For the cubic trend differences were not as large. For the quadratic trend the HZCV method showed good performance, also. With regard to variation: the cubic trend showed the largest variation among the MISE across the distributional conditions, but the piecewise linear trend resulted in the largest average MISE.

D.4.2. *Additional for $d_\xi = 2$.* Figure 14 aggregates Figure 5 of the main text for the cross-relations. Hence, the difference between performance of the LOESS based on BFS and methods based on NLFS are averaged across the two cross-relation conditions. This averaged result shows the benefit of the LOESS based on BFS, as within the computation of the BFS the specific structure of the model may be tested and the BFS may be computed to include all cross-relations among the measurements.

Figure 15 shows all relative average MISE across the 200 replications for all used conditions (see also Table 14 and 15 for numerical values) in comparison to the linear SEM. Hence this figure and these tables show the relative improvement compared to a linear trend given that the actual trend is nonlinear. It is evident that the trends based on NLFS result in larger MISE compared to the linear SEM for many conditions which included cross-relations. Although being slightly less affected, the BFS_{uc} also showed similar problems. This emphasizes the importance of a correctly specified measurement model.

Figure 16 emphasizes that the LOESS based on BFS is much more homogeneous in the MISE and, hence, in the performance in approximating the true trend. Further, homogeneity increases with increasing numbers of measurements (d_{x_j}). The LOESS based on BFS_{uc} was less heterogeneous across all conditions compared to the methods based on NLFS as highlighted by the whiskers of the Box-Whisker plots.

Figures 17 and 18 depict the three-dimensional true trend. It is evident that the third order effects are not large as the two trends do not differ strongly. However, especially at the borders of the support the third degree effects are visible. The blue and black lines highlight the marginal relation between either ξ_1 for given values of ξ_2 or vice versa. These marginal relationships are depicted in the following Figures to make a comparison between the non-parametric methods based on BFS or NLFS more evident.

Figures 19, 20, 21, and 22 show the marginal relation between either ξ_1 and H for $\xi_2 = 0, -1.6$ or for ξ_2 and H for $\xi_1 = 0, -1.6$. For the border condition, i.e., ξ_1 or ξ_2 being -1.6, all methods show

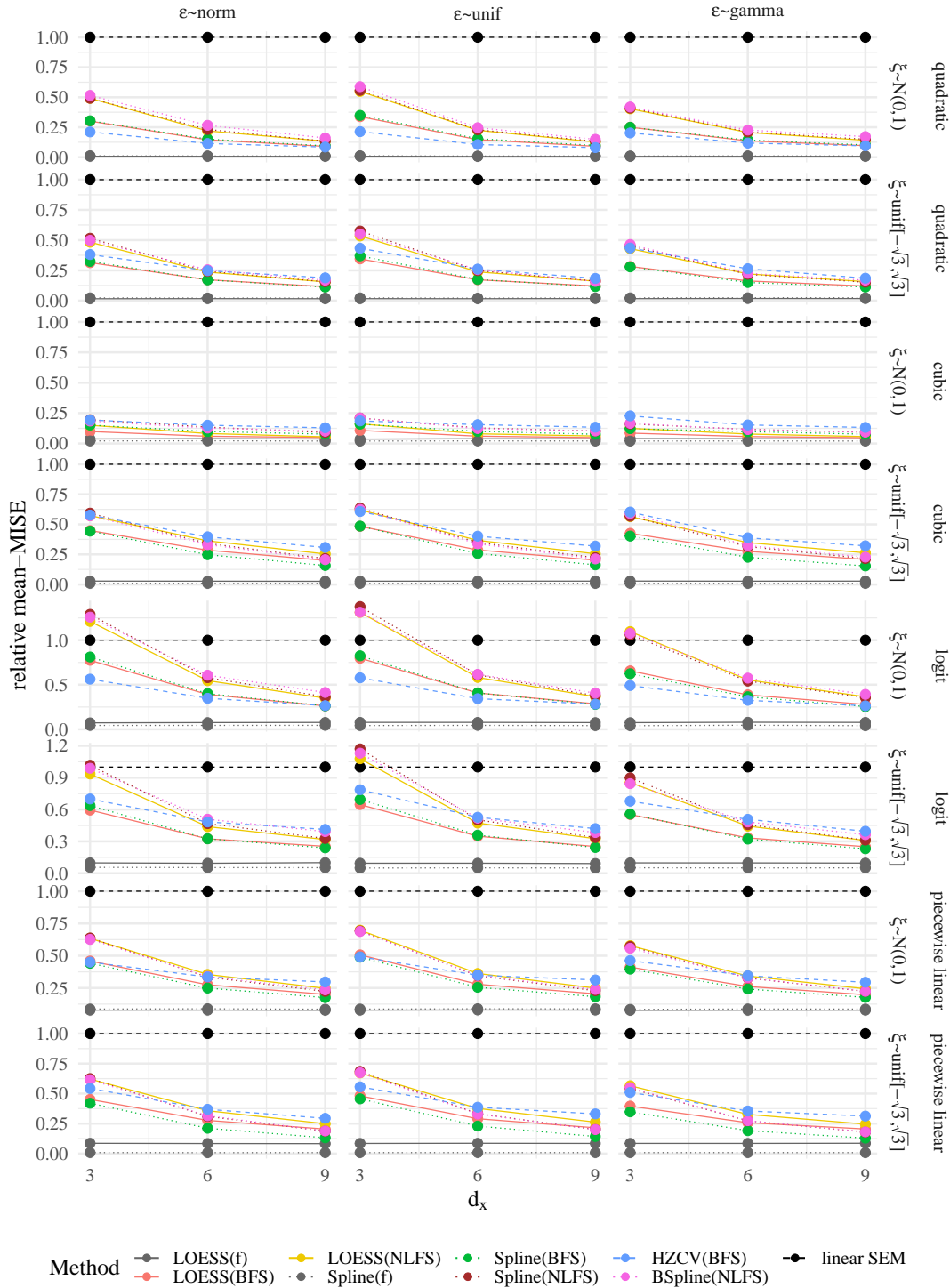


FIGURE 12. A comparison of the relative averaged MISE in comparison to the linear SEM approximation across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS, NLFS, linear SEM, and true latent variables f for comparison) for four models with different true trends (quadratic, cubic, logit and piecewise linear) and dimensions d_x . See Table 10 and 11 for numerical values.

TABLE 10. Relative average MISE in comparison to linear SEM

Trend	Population			LOESS			Spline			Other		
	d_x	ξ	ε	f	BFS	NLFS	f	BFS	NLFS	HZCV	BSNLFS	SEM
quadratic	3	unif	gamma	0.016	0.282	0.430	0.023	0.279	0.452	0.435	0.464	1.000
quadratic	3	unif	unif	0.016	0.345	0.535	0.022	0.370	0.575	0.433	0.550	1.000
quadratic	3	unif	norm	0.015	0.314	0.483	0.023	0.325	0.515	0.381	0.498	1.000
quadratic	3	norm	gamma	0.007	0.250	0.404	0.010	0.250	0.409	0.202	0.419	1.000
quadratic	3	norm	unif	0.008	0.338	0.549	0.011	0.349	0.557	0.213	0.588	1.000
quadratic	3	norm	norm	0.008	0.301	0.491	0.012	0.304	0.491	0.211	0.515	1.000
quadratic	6	unif	gamma	0.017	0.163	0.221	0.023	0.150	0.217	0.263	0.226	1.000
quadratic	6	unif	unif	0.016	0.172	0.238	0.020	0.175	0.248	0.261	0.256	1.000
quadratic	6	unif	norm	0.016	0.172	0.236	0.021	0.171	0.243	0.248	0.255	1.000
quadratic	6	norm	gamma	0.007	0.136	0.206	0.011	0.143	0.211	0.118	0.227	1.000
quadratic	6	norm	unif	0.006	0.146	0.224	0.009	0.154	0.229	0.106	0.246	1.000
quadratic	6	norm	norm	0.007	0.145	0.219	0.010	0.151	0.232	0.114	0.266	1.000
quadratic	9	unif	gamma	0.017	0.120	0.157	0.024	0.112	0.152	0.185	0.169	1.000
quadratic	9	unif	unif	0.017	0.121	0.161	0.022	0.116	0.162	0.183	0.159	1.000
quadratic	9	unif	norm	0.016	0.115	0.155	0.021	0.112	0.156	0.188	0.169	1.000
quadratic	9	norm	gamma	0.007	0.096	0.141	0.010	0.102	0.149	0.095	0.172	1.000
quadratic	9	norm	unif	0.007	0.091	0.127	0.010	0.098	0.133	0.080	0.149	1.000
quadratic	9	norm	norm	0.007	0.090	0.133	0.010	0.095	0.134	0.085	0.160	1.000
cubic	3	unif	gamma	0.028	0.425	0.564	0.010	0.402	0.568	0.602	0.590	1.000
cubic	3	unif	unif	0.027	0.483	0.621	0.009	0.485	0.635	0.607	0.624	1.000
cubic	3	unif	norm	0.028	0.448	0.573	0.010	0.443	0.593	0.577	0.571	1.000
cubic	3	norm	gamma	0.040	0.085	0.125	0.020	0.122	0.161	0.227	0.166	1.000
cubic	3	norm	unif	0.036	0.108	0.162	0.020	0.160	0.210	0.186	0.210	1.000
cubic	3	norm	norm	0.038	0.099	0.150	0.021	0.152	0.196	0.194	0.185	1.000
cubic	6	unif	gamma	0.027	0.275	0.348	0.009	0.226	0.315	0.388	0.324	1.000
cubic	6	unif	unif	0.028	0.287	0.367	0.010	0.258	0.350	0.402	0.338	1.000
cubic	6	unif	norm	0.027	0.285	0.363	0.009	0.247	0.342	0.396	0.331	1.000
cubic	6	norm	gamma	0.039	0.057	0.078	0.021	0.098	0.117	0.153	0.115	1.000
cubic	6	norm	unif	0.039	0.060	0.080	0.021	0.100	0.129	0.156	0.123	1.000
cubic	6	norm	norm	0.040	0.060	0.082	0.022	0.099	0.136	0.151	0.127	1.000
cubic	9	unif	gamma	0.028	0.208	0.263	0.009	0.154	0.215	0.322	0.227	1.000
cubic	9	unif	unif	0.028	0.202	0.255	0.009	0.163	0.223	0.319	0.212	1.000
cubic	9	unif	norm	0.027	0.200	0.253	0.009	0.158	0.215	0.308	0.206	1.000
cubic	9	norm	gamma	0.039	0.048	0.057	0.020	0.077	0.092	0.133	0.093	1.000
cubic	9	norm	unif	0.040	0.049	0.062	0.021	0.076	0.102	0.134	0.103	1.000
cubic	9	norm	norm	0.037	0.049	0.055	0.020	0.077	0.091	0.130	0.101	1.000

Note. Relative MISE to true trend in comparison to linear SEM averaged across 200 replications for $n = 1000$. ξ = distribution of ξ , ε = distribution of ε , f = true latent variables, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, HZCV = HZ-estimator, BSNLFS = BSpline method for NLFS, SEM = linear SEM.

TABLE 11. Relative average MISE in comparison to linear SEM

Trend	Population			LOESS			Spline			Other		
	d_x	ξ	ε	f	BFS	NLFS	f	BFS	NLFS	HZCV	BSNLFS	SEM
logit	3	unif	gamma	0.098	0.553	0.854	0.052	0.557	0.898	0.678	0.844	1.000
logit	3	unif	unif	0.095	0.647	1.078	0.050	0.695	1.171	0.786	1.131	1.000
logit	3	unif	norm	0.098	0.595	0.935	0.056	0.637	1.017	0.699	0.988	1.000
logit	3	norm	gamma	0.074	0.656	1.097	0.040	0.623	1.060	0.491	1.077	1.000
logit	3	norm	unif	0.077	0.798	1.312	0.042	0.825	1.376	0.577	1.313	1.000
logit	3	norm	norm	0.072	0.774	1.210	0.044	0.811	1.289	0.562	1.258	1.000
logit	6	unif	gamma	0.098	0.333	0.444	0.051	0.322	0.458	0.508	0.483	1.000
logit	6	unif	unif	0.095	0.349	0.473	0.051	0.359	0.503	0.527	0.519	1.000
logit	6	unif	norm	0.094	0.325	0.439	0.054	0.324	0.468	0.483	0.509	1.000
logit	6	norm	gamma	0.079	0.386	0.554	0.046	0.365	0.541	0.325	0.574	1.000
logit	6	norm	unif	0.077	0.407	0.581	0.044	0.408	0.611	0.343	0.617	1.000
logit	6	norm	norm	0.075	0.391	0.546	0.044	0.400	0.579	0.348	0.607	1.000
logit	9	unif	gamma	0.096	0.250	0.309	0.051	0.230	0.312	0.395	0.364	1.000
logit	9	unif	unif	0.092	0.252	0.326	0.050	0.243	0.337	0.420	0.384	1.000
logit	9	unif	norm	0.100	0.253	0.318	0.053	0.239	0.328	0.413	0.392	1.000
logit	9	norm	gamma	0.077	0.278	0.365	0.041	0.255	0.356	0.263	0.392	1.000
logit	9	norm	unif	0.075	0.286	0.366	0.042	0.280	0.377	0.283	0.405	1.000
logit	9	norm	norm	0.077	0.262	0.349	0.045	0.262	0.364	0.265	0.413	1.000
piecewise linear	3	unif	gamma	0.085	0.396	0.565	0.008	0.348	0.543	0.510	0.550	1.000
piecewise linear	3	unif	unif	0.085	0.481	0.672	0.008	0.456	0.685	0.556	0.674	1.000
piecewise linear	3	unif	norm	0.086	0.451	0.621	0.009	0.420	0.625	0.542	0.615	1.000
piecewise linear	3	norm	gamma	0.077	0.412	0.578	0.084	0.396	0.572	0.462	0.558	1.000
piecewise linear	3	norm	unif	0.078	0.507	0.698	0.086	0.489	0.692	0.491	0.688	1.000
piecewise linear	3	norm	norm	0.078	0.459	0.635	0.087	0.441	0.637	0.450	0.627	1.000
piecewise linear	6	unif	gamma	0.085	0.257	0.327	0.009	0.192	0.273	0.355	0.274	1.000
piecewise linear	6	unif	unif	0.086	0.291	0.377	0.009	0.229	0.333	0.386	0.330	1.000
piecewise linear	6	unif	norm	0.084	0.277	0.358	0.008	0.211	0.310	0.369	0.315	1.000
piecewise linear	6	norm	gamma	0.078	0.262	0.343	0.087	0.242	0.327	0.344	0.329	1.000
piecewise linear	6	norm	unif	0.079	0.279	0.363	0.089	0.255	0.345	0.349	0.347	1.000
piecewise linear	6	norm	norm	0.078	0.275	0.355	0.089	0.249	0.334	0.335	0.339	1.000
piecewise linear	9	unif	gamma	0.086	0.205	0.246	0.008	0.129	0.179	0.313	0.181	1.000
piecewise linear	9	unif	unif	0.085	0.215	0.262	0.008	0.143	0.201	0.331	0.201	1.000
piecewise linear	9	unif	norm	0.083	0.204	0.249	0.008	0.132	0.187	0.294	0.189	1.000
piecewise linear	9	norm	gamma	0.078	0.198	0.244	0.086	0.177	0.224	0.294	0.224	1.000
piecewise linear	9	norm	unif	0.079	0.205	0.249	0.088	0.182	0.229	0.312	0.238	1.000
piecewise linear	9	norm	norm	0.077	0.200	0.247	0.085	0.175	0.223	0.297	0.235	1.000

Note. Relative MISE to true trend in comparison to linear SEM averaged across 200 replications for $n = 1000$. $\xi =$ distribution of ξ , $\varepsilon =$ distribution of ε , $f =$ true latent variables, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, HZCV = HZ-estimator, BSNLFS = BSpline method for NLFS, SEM = linear SEM.

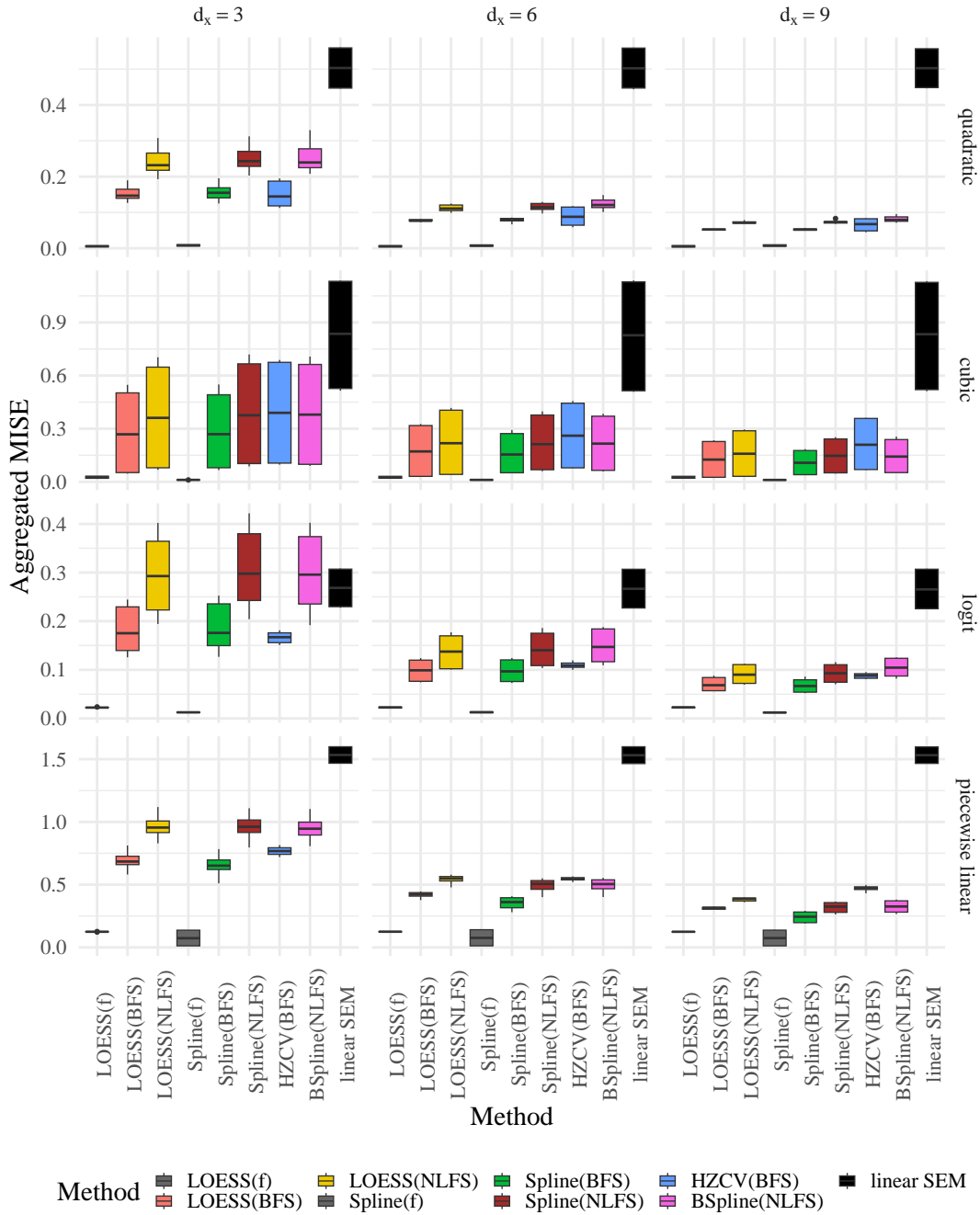


FIGURE 13. A comparison of the averaged MISE across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS, NLFS, linear SEM, and true latent variables f for comparison) for different dimensions d_x aggregated across all distributions used in the simulation study described in Section 4.3.

TABLE 12. Average MISE with $d_\xi = 2$ without cross-relations

Population					LOESS				Other	
Cross	Trend	d_{x_j}	ξ	ε	f	BFS	BFS _{uc}	NLFS	BSNLFS	SEM
uncrossed	quadratic	3	unif	gamma	0.137	0.418	0.418	0.574	0.619	0.726
uncrossed	quadratic	3	unif	unif	0.134	0.471	0.471	0.612	0.665	0.722
uncrossed	quadratic	3	unif	norm	0.140	0.484	0.484	0.622	0.659	0.730
uncrossed	quadratic	3	norm	gamma	0.153	0.435	0.435	0.608	0.670	0.628
uncrossed	quadratic	3	norm	unif	0.154	0.502	0.502	0.706	0.778	0.621
uncrossed	quadratic	3	norm	norm	0.157	0.517	0.517	0.711	0.752	0.625
uncrossed	quadratic	6	unif	gamma	0.132	0.316	0.316	0.383	0.434	0.719
uncrossed	quadratic	6	unif	unif	0.131	0.353	0.353	0.420	0.476	0.720
uncrossed	quadratic	6	unif	norm	0.136	0.358	0.358	0.435	0.485	0.714
uncrossed	quadratic	6	norm	gamma	0.160	0.325	0.325	0.390	0.441	0.613
uncrossed	quadratic	6	norm	unif	0.152	0.345	0.345	0.434	0.495	0.620
uncrossed	quadratic	6	norm	norm	0.163	0.362	0.362	0.443	0.523	0.618
uncrossed	quadratic	9	unif	gamma	0.137	0.277	0.277	0.329	0.382	0.716
uncrossed	quadratic	9	unif	unif	0.142	0.296	0.296	0.341	0.392	0.712
uncrossed	quadratic	9	unif	norm	0.132	0.292	0.292	0.344	0.399	0.711
uncrossed	quadratic	9	norm	gamma	0.155	0.279	0.279	0.331	0.390	0.618
uncrossed	quadratic	9	norm	unif	0.154	0.296	0.296	0.343	0.418	0.617
uncrossed	quadratic	9	norm	norm	0.158	0.289	0.289	0.340	0.406	0.613
uncrossed	cubic	3	unif	gamma	0.141	0.412	0.412	0.535	0.588	0.752
uncrossed	cubic	3	unif	unif	0.146	0.459	0.459	0.592	0.649	0.747
uncrossed	cubic	3	unif	norm	0.144	0.478	0.478	0.596	0.641	0.752
uncrossed	cubic	3	norm	gamma	0.172	0.402	0.402	0.547	0.603	0.713
uncrossed	cubic	3	norm	unif	0.167	0.456	0.456	0.601	0.665	0.726
uncrossed	cubic	3	norm	norm	0.168	0.461	0.461	0.611	0.656	0.718
uncrossed	cubic	6	unif	gamma	0.144	0.328	0.328	0.390	0.440	0.744
uncrossed	cubic	6	unif	unif	0.147	0.357	0.357	0.426	0.487	0.740
uncrossed	cubic	6	unif	norm	0.145	0.350	0.350	0.421	0.474	0.737
uncrossed	cubic	6	norm	gamma	0.166	0.297	0.297	0.358	0.436	0.707
uncrossed	cubic	6	norm	unif	0.170	0.339	0.339	0.402	0.464	0.716
uncrossed	cubic	6	norm	norm	0.169	0.324	0.324	0.403	0.462	0.709
uncrossed	cubic	9	unif	gamma	0.145	0.279	0.279	0.336	0.405	0.735
uncrossed	cubic	9	unif	unif	0.144	0.290	0.290	0.344	0.401	0.732
uncrossed	cubic	9	unif	norm	0.140	0.292	0.292	0.342	0.406	0.733
uncrossed	cubic	9	norm	gamma	0.171	0.269	0.269	0.321	0.380	0.696
uncrossed	cubic	9	norm	unif	0.168	0.279	0.279	0.327	0.386	0.709
uncrossed	cubic	9	norm	norm	0.165	0.268	0.268	0.318	0.361	0.713

Note. MISE to true trend averaged across 200 replications for $n = 1000$. Cross = if crossed, then cross relations were present, ξ = distribution of ξ , ε = distribution of ε , f = true latent variables, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, BFS_{uc} = Bartlett factor scores without cross-relations in corresponding CFA, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, BSNLFS = BSpline method for NLFS, SEM = linear SEM.

TABLE 13. Average MISE with $d_\xi = 2$ with cross-relations

Population					LOESS				Other	
Cross	Trend	d_{x_j}	ξ	ε	f	BFS	BFS _{uc}	NLFS	BSNLFS	SEM
crossed	quadratic	3	unif	gamma	0.133	0.408	0.687	0.892	0.926	0.724
crossed	quadratic	3	unif	unif	0.134	0.467	0.780	1.001	1.048	0.722
crossed	quadratic	3	unif	norm	0.127	0.468	0.792	1.008	1.045	0.722
crossed	quadratic	3	norm	gamma	0.151	0.441	0.810	1.111	1.153	0.624
crossed	quadratic	3	norm	unif	0.156	0.500	0.944	1.275	1.324	0.625
crossed	quadratic	3	norm	norm	0.159	0.512	0.936	1.292	1.315	0.623
crossed	quadratic	6	unif	gamma	0.136	0.310	0.582	0.708	0.729	0.719
crossed	quadratic	6	unif	unif	0.138	0.334	0.622	0.758	0.786	0.716
crossed	quadratic	6	unif	norm	0.140	0.355	0.630	0.755	0.793	0.716
crossed	quadratic	6	norm	gamma	0.157	0.316	0.656	0.842	0.895	0.612
crossed	quadratic	6	norm	unif	0.155	0.335	0.705	0.886	0.929	0.618
crossed	quadratic	6	norm	norm	0.155	0.337	0.701	0.886	0.919	0.619
crossed	quadratic	9	unif	gamma	0.135	0.271	0.532	0.642	0.665	0.716
crossed	quadratic	9	unif	unif	0.134	0.278	0.538	0.654	0.694	0.713
crossed	quadratic	9	unif	norm	0.134	0.290	0.536	0.658	0.691	0.713
crossed	quadratic	9	norm	gamma	0.158	0.275	0.598	0.736	0.776	0.617
crossed	quadratic	9	norm	unif	0.165	0.289	0.620	0.766	0.809	0.619
crossed	quadratic	9	norm	norm	0.155	0.278	0.603	0.756	0.805	0.617
crossed	cubic	3	unif	gamma	0.138	0.414	0.641	0.724	0.764	0.745
crossed	cubic	3	unif	unif	0.146	0.456	0.685	0.813	0.844	0.748
crossed	cubic	3	unif	norm	0.143	0.475	0.709	0.814	0.849	0.747
crossed	cubic	3	norm	gamma	0.171	0.390	0.635	0.817	0.859	0.724
crossed	cubic	3	norm	unif	0.169	0.458	0.730	0.948	1.005	0.714
crossed	cubic	3	norm	norm	0.171	0.435	0.690	0.923	0.959	0.726
crossed	cubic	6	unif	gamma	0.143	0.321	0.534	0.577	0.608	0.745
crossed	cubic	6	unif	unif	0.145	0.341	0.564	0.609	0.640	0.743
crossed	cubic	6	unif	norm	0.141	0.336	0.563	0.615	0.635	0.739
crossed	cubic	6	norm	gamma	0.171	0.300	0.536	0.643	0.684	0.704
crossed	cubic	6	norm	unif	0.161	0.314	0.551	0.665	0.718	0.705
crossed	cubic	6	norm	norm	0.164	0.314	0.551	0.663	0.700	0.710
crossed	cubic	9	unif	gamma	0.140	0.281	0.486	0.525	0.561	0.741
crossed	cubic	9	unif	unif	0.145	0.287	0.502	0.537	0.587	0.734
crossed	cubic	9	unif	norm	0.145	0.286	0.503	0.536	0.569	0.738
crossed	cubic	9	norm	gamma	0.168	0.260	0.470	0.547	0.587	0.702
crossed	cubic	9	norm	unif	0.168	0.269	0.485	0.566	0.618	0.701
crossed	cubic	9	norm	norm	0.165	0.274	0.499	0.573	0.607	0.702

Note. MISE to true trend averaged across 200 replications for $n = 1000$. Cross = if crossed, then cross relations were present, ξ = distribution of ξ , ε = distribution of ε , f = true latent variables, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, BFS_{uc} = Bartlett factor scores without cross-relations in corresponding CFA, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, BSNLFS = BSpline method for NLFS, SEM = linear SEM.

TABLE 14. Relative average MISE with $d_\xi = 2$ without cross-relations in comparison to linear SEM

Population					LOESS				Other	
Cross	Trend	d_{x_j}	ξ	ε	f	BFS	BFS _{uc}	NLFS	BSNLFS	SEM
uncrossed	quadratic	3	unif	gamma	0.189	0.575	0.575	0.790	0.852	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	3	unif	unif	0.186	0.653	0.653	0.848	0.922	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	3	unif	norm	0.192	0.662	0.662	0.851	0.903	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	3	norm	gamma	0.244	0.692	0.692	0.968	1.066	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	3	norm	unif	0.248	0.808	0.808	1.136	1.252	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	3	norm	norm	0.251	0.828	0.828	1.139	1.204	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	6	unif	gamma	0.184	0.440	0.440	0.533	0.603	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	6	unif	unif	0.181	0.490	0.490	0.584	0.660	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	6	unif	norm	0.191	0.502	0.502	0.610	0.679	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	6	norm	gamma	0.260	0.529	0.529	0.636	0.718	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	6	norm	unif	0.245	0.557	0.557	0.699	0.797	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	6	norm	norm	0.264	0.585	0.585	0.717	0.846	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	9	unif	gamma	0.191	0.387	0.387	0.460	0.534	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	9	unif	unif	0.200	0.416	0.416	0.479	0.550	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	9	unif	norm	0.186	0.411	0.411	0.484	0.562	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	9	norm	gamma	0.251	0.451	0.451	0.535	0.631	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	9	norm	unif	0.250	0.480	0.480	0.556	0.678	1.000
uncrossed	quadratic	9	norm	norm	0.257	0.471	0.471	0.555	0.661	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	3	unif	gamma	0.187	0.548	0.548	0.711	0.782	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	3	unif	unif	0.195	0.614	0.614	0.793	0.868	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	3	unif	norm	0.191	0.635	0.635	0.793	0.852	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	3	norm	gamma	0.241	0.563	0.563	0.768	0.847	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	3	norm	unif	0.230	0.629	0.629	0.828	0.916	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	3	norm	norm	0.234	0.643	0.643	0.851	0.914	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	6	unif	gamma	0.194	0.441	0.441	0.524	0.591	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	6	unif	unif	0.199	0.483	0.483	0.575	0.658	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	6	unif	norm	0.197	0.475	0.475	0.571	0.643	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	6	norm	gamma	0.235	0.421	0.421	0.506	0.617	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	6	norm	unif	0.237	0.474	0.474	0.561	0.648	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	6	norm	norm	0.238	0.457	0.457	0.568	0.651	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	9	unif	gamma	0.197	0.379	0.379	0.457	0.551	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	9	unif	unif	0.196	0.396	0.396	0.470	0.548	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	9	unif	norm	0.191	0.398	0.398	0.467	0.554	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	9	norm	gamma	0.245	0.387	0.387	0.461	0.546	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	9	norm	unif	0.237	0.393	0.393	0.462	0.544	1.000
uncrossed	cubic	9	norm	norm	0.231	0.376	0.376	0.447	0.507	1.000

Note. Relative MISE to true trend in comparison to linear SEM averaged across 200 replications for $n = 1000$. Cross = if crossed, then cross relations were present, ξ = distribution of ξ , ε = distribution of ε , f = true latent variables, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, BFS_{uc} = Bartlett factor scores without cross-relations in corresponding CFA, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, BSNLFS = BSpline method for NLFS, SEM = linear SEM.

TABLE 15. Relative average MISE with $d_\xi = 2$ with cross-relations in comparison to linear SEM

Population					LOESS				Other	
Cross	Trend	d_{x_j}	ξ	ε	f	BFS	BFS _{uc}	NLFS	BSNLFS	SEM
crossed	quadratic	3	unif	gamma	0.184	0.564	0.949	1.233	1.280	1.000
crossed	quadratic	3	unif	unif	0.185	0.647	1.082	1.387	1.452	1.000
crossed	quadratic	3	unif	norm	0.176	0.648	1.096	1.396	1.447	1.000
crossed	quadratic	3	norm	gamma	0.243	0.707	1.298	1.780	1.847	1.000
crossed	quadratic	3	norm	unif	0.250	0.800	1.511	2.041	2.119	1.000
crossed	quadratic	3	norm	norm	0.255	0.821	1.501	2.073	2.109	1.000
crossed	quadratic	6	unif	gamma	0.189	0.431	0.810	0.985	1.015	1.000
crossed	quadratic	6	unif	unif	0.193	0.467	0.869	1.059	1.098	1.000
crossed	quadratic	6	unif	norm	0.195	0.496	0.880	1.054	1.108	1.000
crossed	quadratic	6	norm	gamma	0.256	0.516	1.071	1.374	1.461	1.000
crossed	quadratic	6	norm	unif	0.251	0.542	1.141	1.432	1.502	1.000
crossed	quadratic	6	norm	norm	0.251	0.544	1.133	1.432	1.486	1.000
crossed	quadratic	9	unif	gamma	0.188	0.379	0.742	0.896	0.928	1.000
crossed	quadratic	9	unif	unif	0.188	0.390	0.756	0.918	0.974	1.000
crossed	quadratic	9	unif	norm	0.188	0.407	0.752	0.923	0.969	1.000
crossed	quadratic	9	norm	gamma	0.256	0.446	0.969	1.193	1.258	1.000
crossed	quadratic	9	norm	unif	0.266	0.466	1.002	1.236	1.306	1.000
crossed	quadratic	9	norm	norm	0.252	0.450	0.976	1.225	1.304	1.000
crossed	cubic	3	unif	gamma	0.186	0.555	0.861	0.972	1.025	1.000
crossed	cubic	3	unif	unif	0.195	0.609	0.916	1.087	1.129	1.000
crossed	cubic	3	unif	norm	0.191	0.635	0.949	1.089	1.137	1.000
crossed	cubic	3	norm	gamma	0.237	0.538	0.877	1.128	1.186	1.000
crossed	cubic	3	norm	unif	0.237	0.641	1.023	1.328	1.407	1.000
crossed	cubic	3	norm	norm	0.235	0.599	0.951	1.272	1.322	1.000
crossed	cubic	6	unif	gamma	0.193	0.431	0.717	0.775	0.816	1.000
crossed	cubic	6	unif	unif	0.195	0.459	0.759	0.819	0.860	1.000
crossed	cubic	6	unif	norm	0.191	0.455	0.762	0.833	0.860	1.000
crossed	cubic	6	norm	gamma	0.243	0.426	0.761	0.913	0.970	1.000
crossed	cubic	6	norm	unif	0.228	0.445	0.782	0.945	1.019	1.000
crossed	cubic	6	norm	norm	0.231	0.442	0.776	0.934	0.987	1.000
crossed	cubic	9	unif	gamma	0.189	0.379	0.656	0.709	0.757	1.000
crossed	cubic	9	unif	unif	0.198	0.391	0.684	0.731	0.800	1.000
crossed	cubic	9	unif	norm	0.196	0.387	0.682	0.727	0.771	1.000
crossed	cubic	9	norm	gamma	0.239	0.371	0.669	0.779	0.836	1.000
crossed	cubic	9	norm	unif	0.239	0.383	0.691	0.807	0.881	1.000
crossed	cubic	9	norm	norm	0.235	0.389	0.711	0.816	0.864	1.000

Note. Relative MISE to true trend in comparison to linear SEM averaged across 200 replications for $n = 1000$. Cross = if crossed, then cross relations were present, ξ = distribution of ξ , ε = distribution of ε , f = true latent variables, BFS = Bartlett factor scores, BFS_{uc} = Bartlett factor scores without cross-relations in corresponding CFA, NLFS = nonlinear factor scores, BSNLFS = BSpline method for NLFS, SEM = linear SEM.

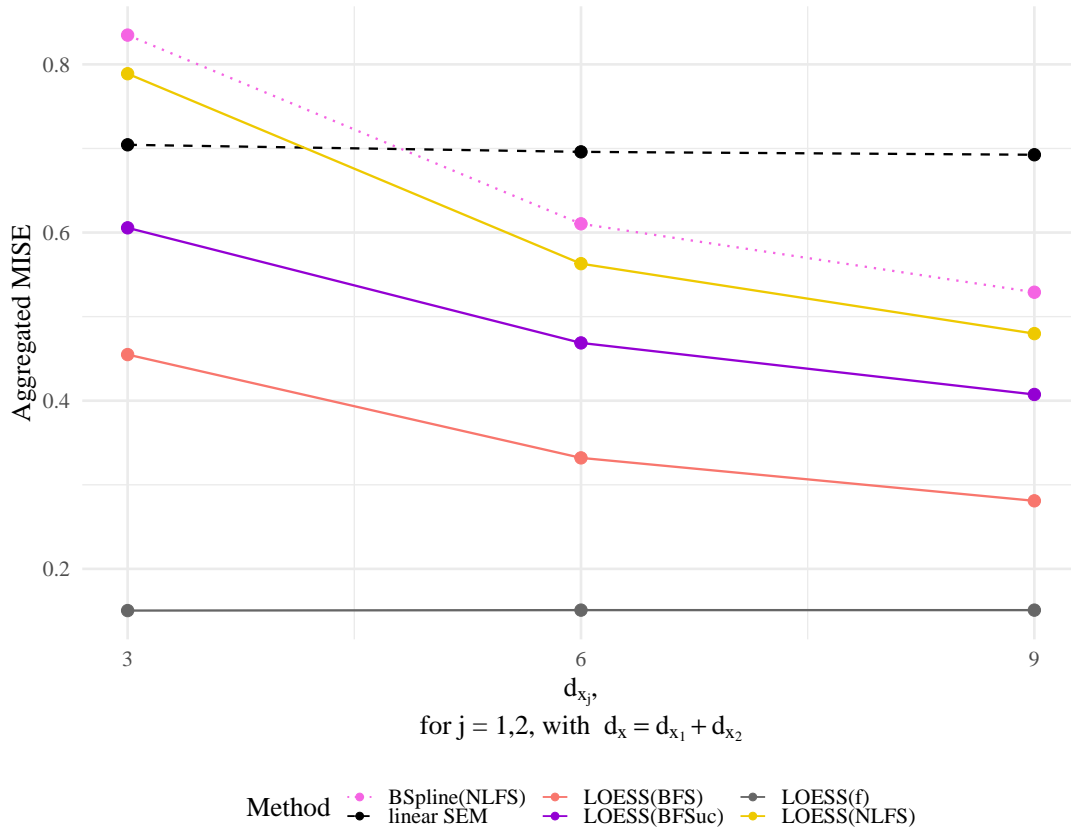


FIGURE 14. A comparison of the averaged MISE across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS, NLFS, linear SEM, and true latent variables f for comparison) for different dimensions d_{x_j} aggregated across all distributions, trends and inclusion of cross-relations (cross-loadings and cross-correlations in Λ_x, Ψ_x , and Ψ_y) used in the simulation study.

poor performance in approximating the true trend. However, for ξ_1 or ξ_2 being 0, i.e., the center of the distribution, the LOESS based on BFS outperforms the other methods. This difference is larger in the conditions where cross-relations are present (see Figures 21, and 22), where also LOESS based on BFS_{uc} differs from LOESS based on BFS using the true model. However, LOESS based on BFS_{uc} still outperforms the methods based on NLFS on average. This suggests that for the presented scenarios even a misspecified Bartlett score results in a better non-parametric estimation of the trend compared to the methods based on NLFS. Further, the methods based on BFS show slightly less variation as highlighted by the confidence bands in Figures 19 and 20.

To summarize, similarly to the univariate case, the non-parametric methods approach the true trend for increasing numbers of measurements with LOESS based on BFS showing better approximations to the true trend as already suggested by Figure 5 of the main text. However, the difference to the true trend appears slightly larger than in the univariate case.

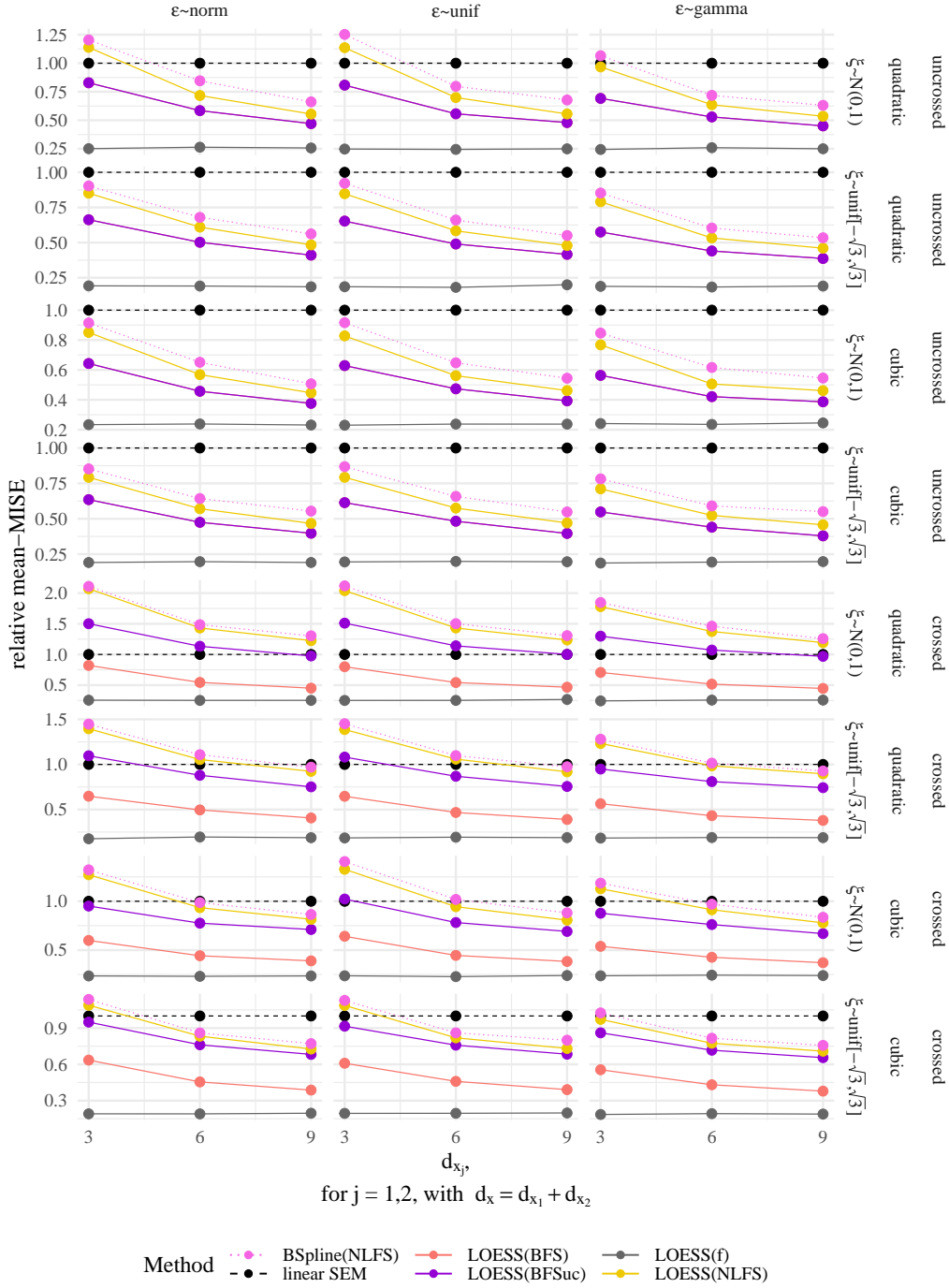


FIGURE 15. A comparison of the relative averaged MISE compared to the linear SEM approximation across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS, NLFS, linear SEM, and true latent variables f for comparison) for two models with different true trends (quadratic and cubic), dimensions d_{x_j} , and inclusion of cross-relations (cross-loadings and cross-correlations in Λ_x, Ψ_x , and Ψ_y) and distributions (row and column names refer to marginal distributions) used in the simulation study for $d_\xi = 2$. See Table 14 and 15 for numerical values.

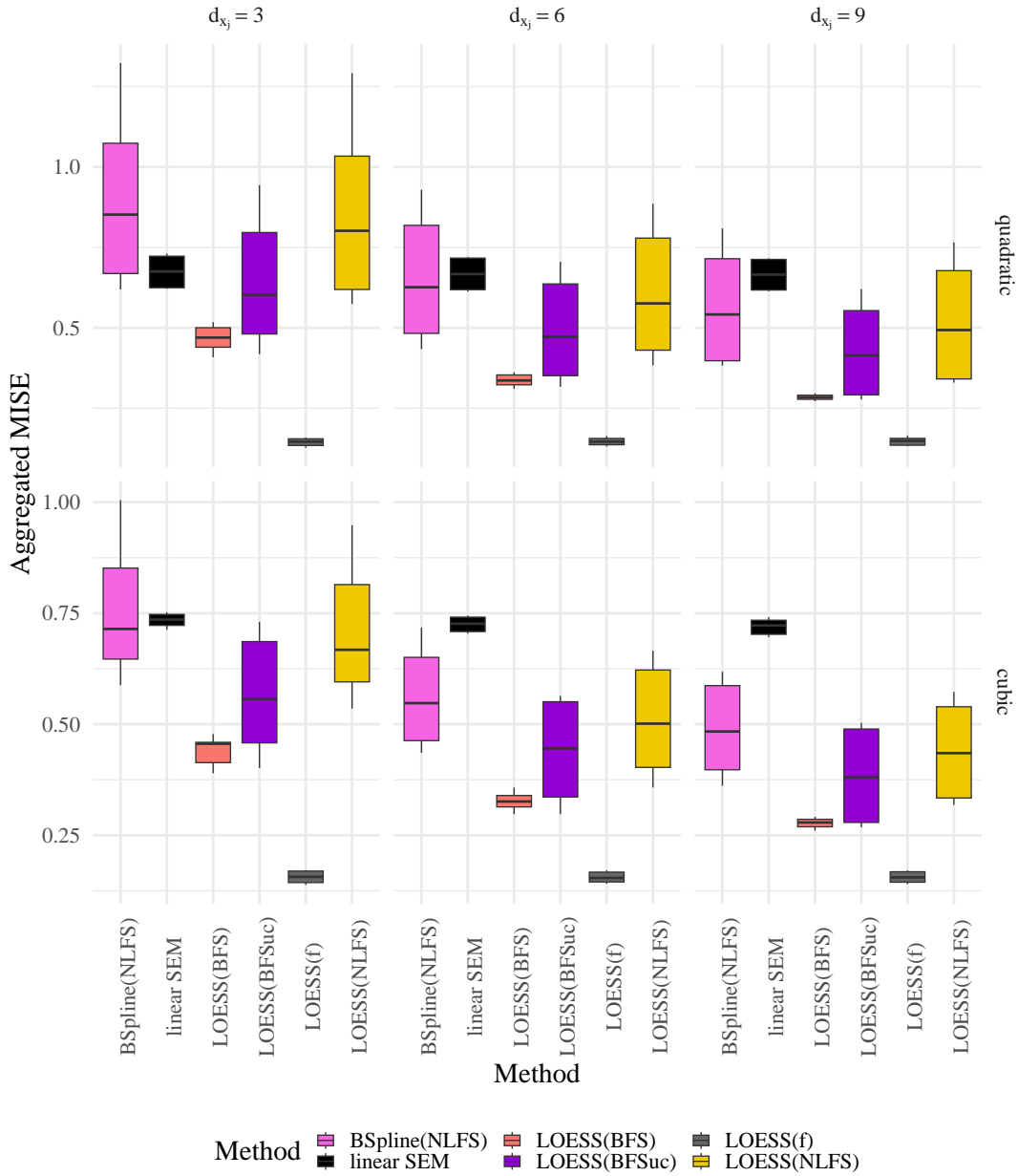


FIGURE 16. A comparison of the averaged MISE across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for different procedures [(B)Splines vs. LOESS vs. HZ/others] based on different inputs (BFS, NLFS, linear SEM, and true latent variables f for comparison) for two models with different true trends (quadratic and cubic) and dimensions d_{x_j} for $d_\xi = 2$ aggregated across all distributions and inclusion of cross-relations (cross-loadings and cross-correlations in Λ_x, Ψ_x , and Ψ_y) used in the simulation study described in Section 4.4.

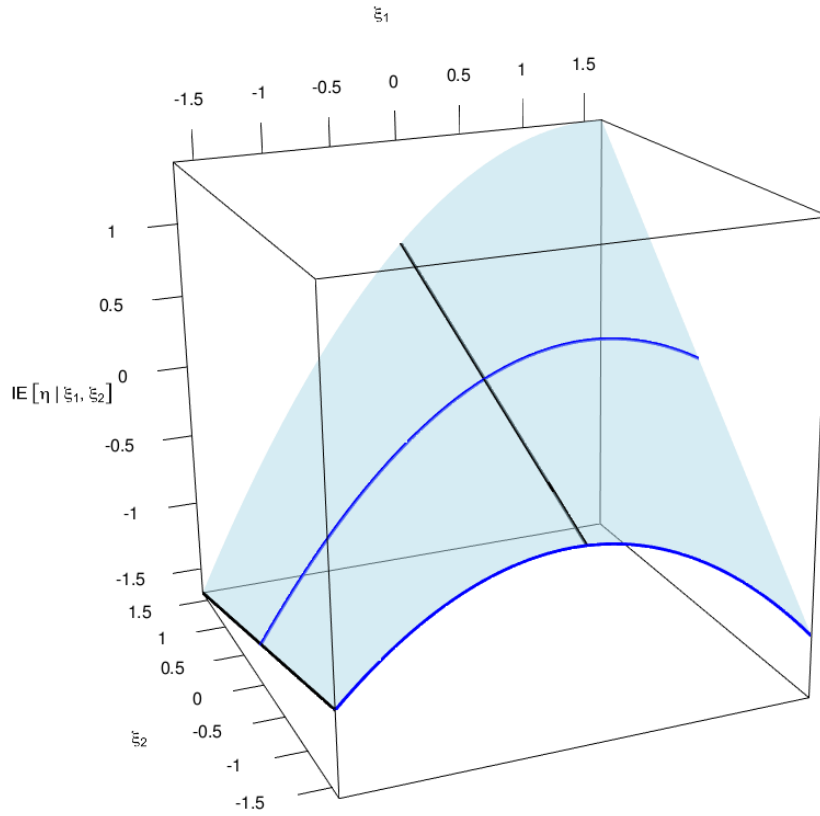


FIGURE 17. True quadratic trend of used in the simulation study. black lines and blue lines indicate the specific marginal relationships between H and ξ further depicted in Figures 19, and 20.

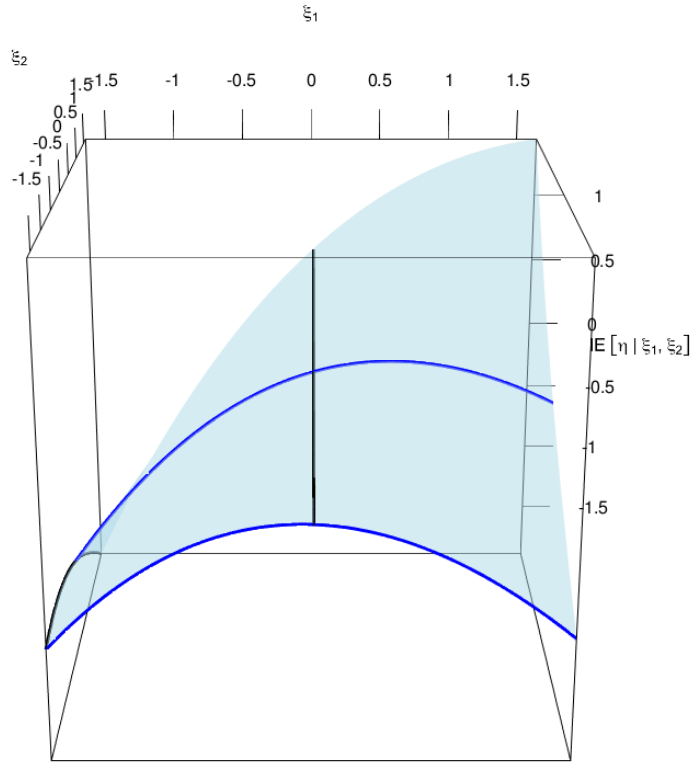


FIGURE 18. *True cubic trend of used in the simulation study. black lines and blue lines indicate the specific marginal relationships between H and ξ further depicted in Figures 19, and 20.*

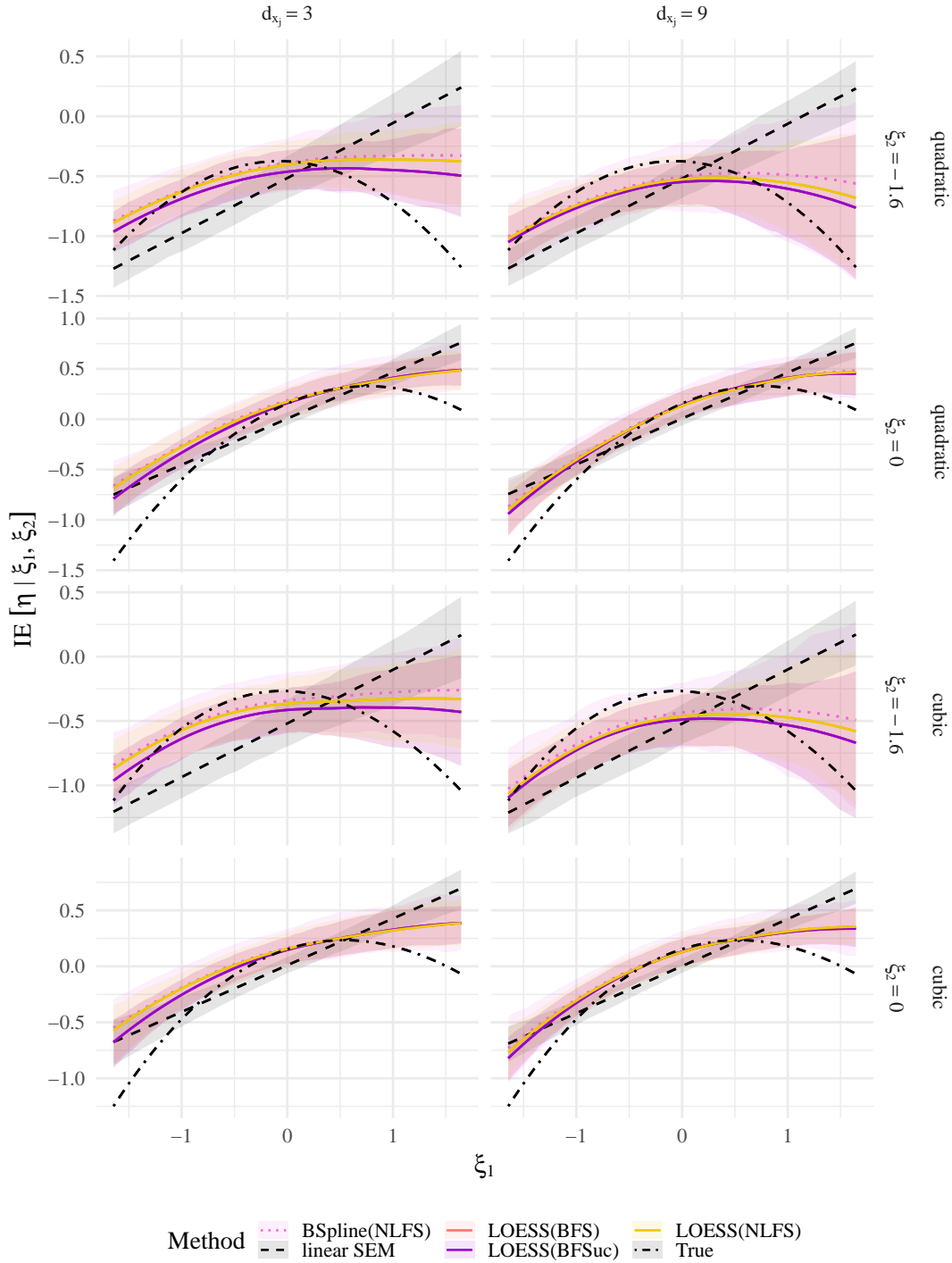


FIGURE 19. A comparison of nonparametric estimation for $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ averaged across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for LOESS based on BFS and the NLFS, the BSpline estimator based on NLFS compared to the true trend and a linear SEM estimation with different true trends (quadratic, cubic) and dimensions d_{x_j} with multivariate normal ξ and gamma distributed errors ε and measurements without cross-relations for specific values of ξ_2 . Shaded areas correspond to the 95% coverage interval computed point-wise across the 200 replications.

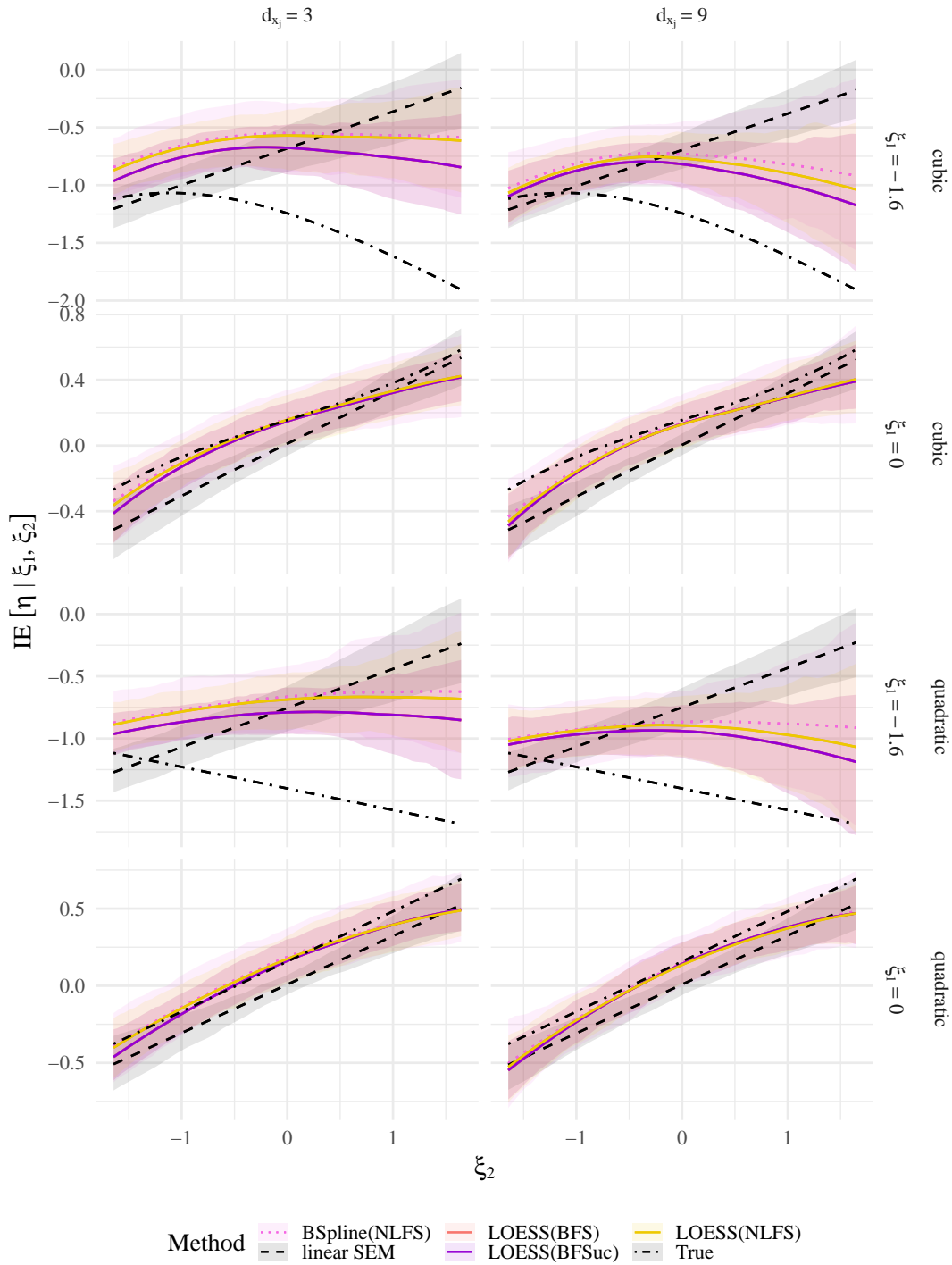


FIGURE 20. A comparison of nonparametric estimation for $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ averaged across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for LOESS based on BFS and the NLFS, the BSpline estimator based on NLFS compared to the true trend and a linear SEM estimation with different true trends (quadratic, cubic) and dimensions d_{x_j} with multivariate normal ξ and gamma distributed errors ε and measurements without cross-relations for specific values of ξ_1 . Shaded areas correspond to the 95% coverage interval computed point-wise across the 200 replications.

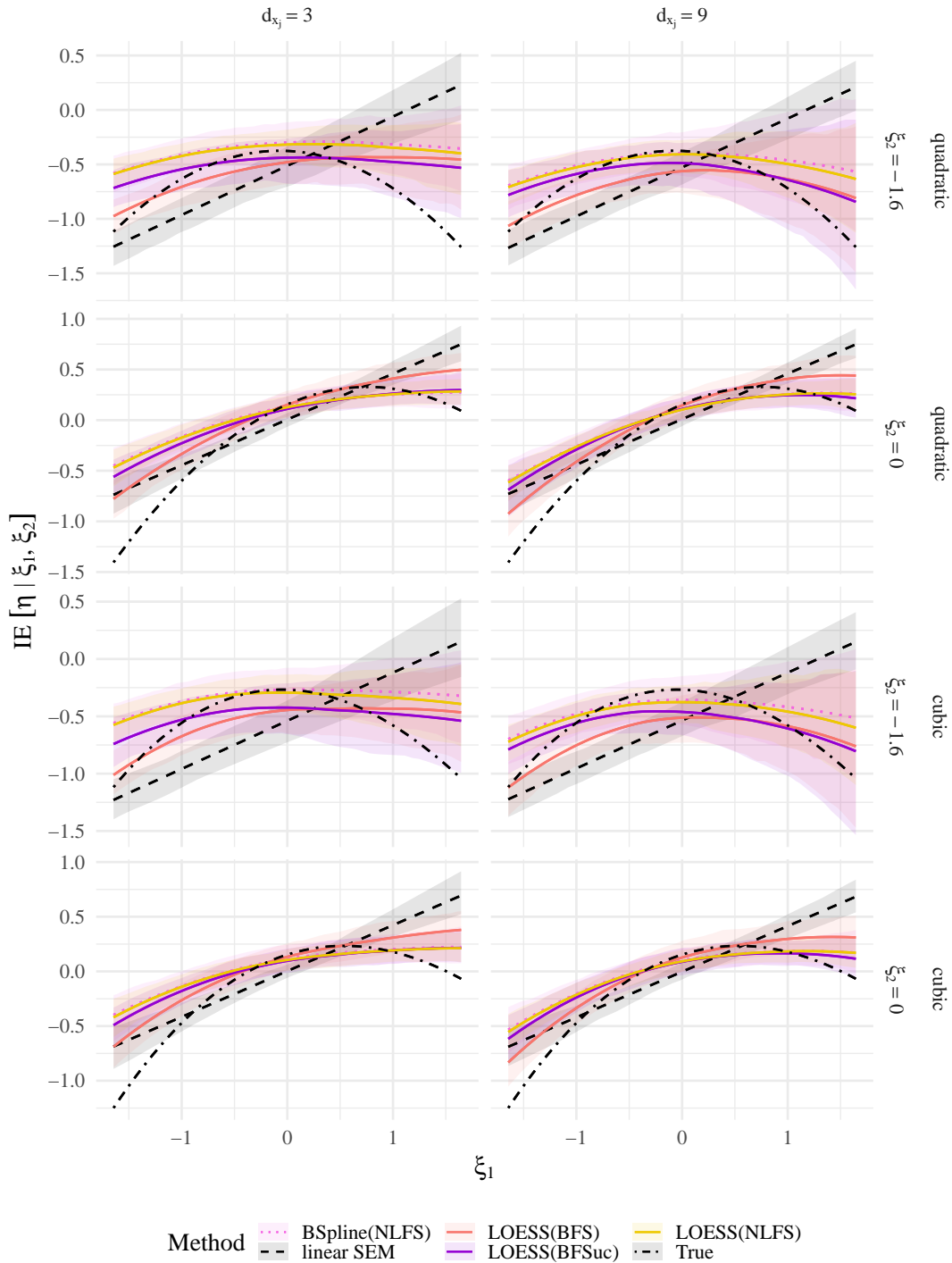


FIGURE 21. A comparison of nonparametric estimation for $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ averaged across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for LOESS based on BFS and the NLFS, the BSpline estimator based on NLFS compared to the true trend and a linear SEM estimation with different true trends (quadratic, cubic) and dimensions d_{x_j} with multivariate normal ξ and gamma distributed errors ε and measurements with cross-relations for specific values of ξ_2 . Shaded areas correspond to the 95% coverage interval computed point-wise across the 200 replications.

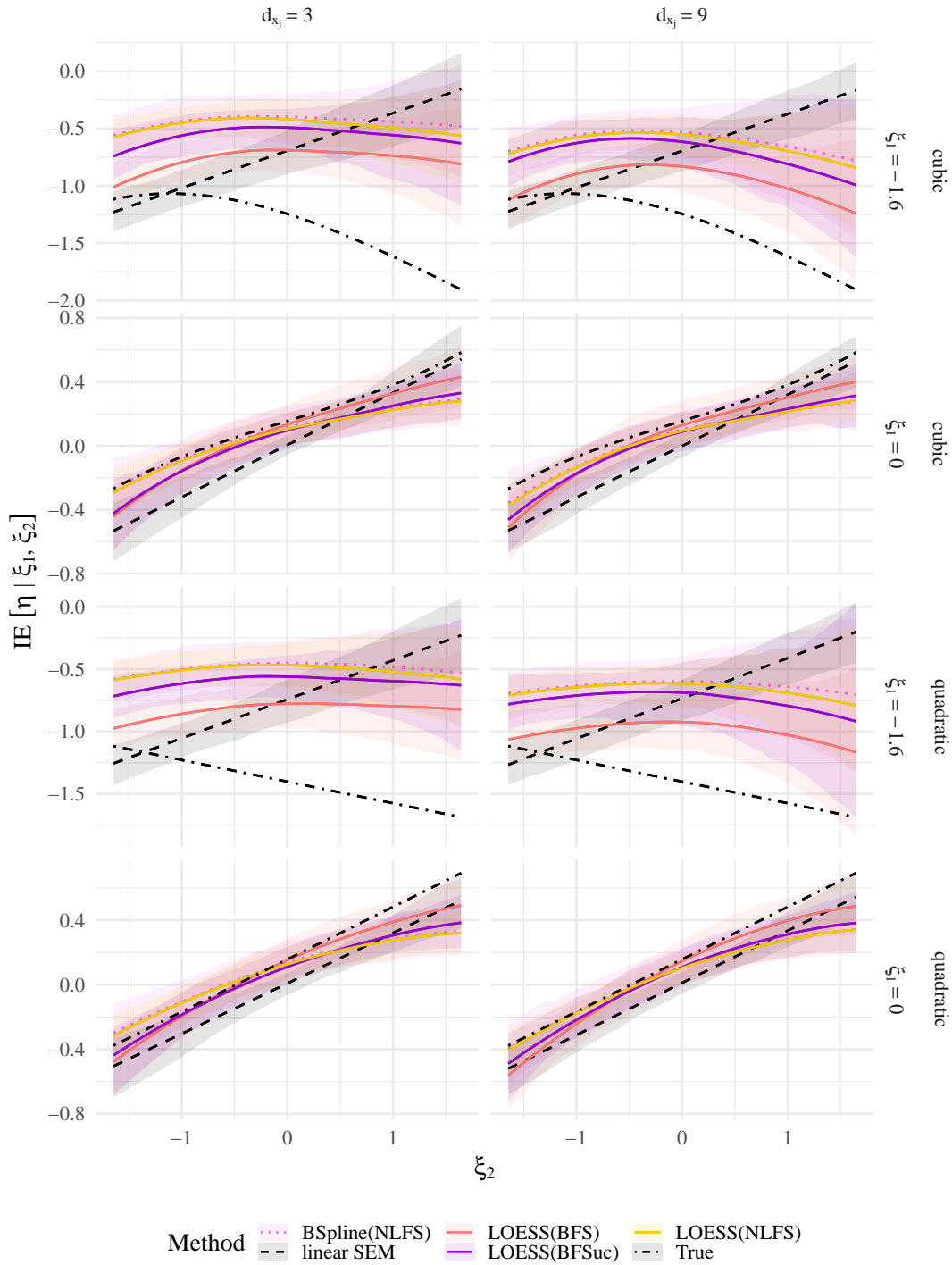


FIGURE 22. A comparison of nonparametric estimation for $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ averaged across 200 replications with $n = 1000$ for LOESS based on BFS and the NLFS, the BSpline estimator based on NLFS compared to the true trend and a linear SEM estimation with different true trends (quadratic, cubic) and dimensions d_{x_j} with multivariate normal ξ and gamma distributed errors ε and measurements with cross-relations for specific values of ξ_1 . Shaded areas correspond to the 95% coverage interval computed point-wise across the 200 replications.

APPENDIX E. TECHNICAL AND MATHEMATICAL APPENDIX

E.1. On Assumption 1. The assumption of at least two finite moments firstly implies that $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$ exists, and secondly that the mentioned covariances are finite (by the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality).

Assumption 1 (1) is a minimum requirement for \tilde{z} to be said to follow a factor model, as otherwise the covariance structure is misspecified. Let $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ be the set of matrices which fulfill $A\Lambda = I_{d_f}$, i.e., the left inverses of Λ . Since a matrix has left inverses if and only if it has full column rank (Harville, 1997, Lemma 8.1.1), $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ is non-empty if and only if Λ has full column rank. Therefore, Assumption 1 (2) is foundational. Assumption 1 (3) means that no linear combinations of f has zero variance, which would mean that the dimensionality of f is misspecified. Assumption 1 (4) is also foundational. Suppose (4) does not hold. Since Ψ is a covariance matrix, this means that some of its non-negative eigenvalues are zero. Ψ is diagonalizable with $\Psi = PDP'$ for a diagonal matrix D with real and ordered eigenvalues, and P a $d_z \times d_z$ orthonormal matrix. Therefore, let $\tilde{\varepsilon} = P'\varepsilon$, whose last coordinates are zero, so that $\text{Cov}(\tilde{\varepsilon}) = P'\Psi P = D$, and $P'\tilde{z} = P\Lambda f + \tilde{\varepsilon}$ follows a factor model whose last coordinates have no measurement error. Assumption 1 (4) disallows this, which under parameter identification would mean there is no need for factor scores.

E.2. A Discussion on Assumption 7 (3) (a). Recall that Assumption 7 (3) (a) is that $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_\xi)| \rightarrow 0$ as $d_x \rightarrow \infty$, where $\omega(x, h) = H(x-h) - H(x)$. We here verify this assumption in the simple class of functions H that are univariate polynomials, assuming the strong assumptions as in Section 2.2. Extensions of this argument can be developed, but we consider this verification mainly an illustration.

Let us start getting familiar with this assumption in some special cases for real valued coefficients a_i , for $i \geq 0$. Suppose $H(x) = a_0 + a_1x$ is linear. Then $H(x-r_\xi) - H(x) = -a_1r_\xi$ and so $\mathbb{E}H(x-r_\xi) - H(x) = -a_1\mathbb{E}r_\xi = 0$. Suppose then that $H(x) = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2$ is a second degree polynomial. Then $H(x-r_\xi) - H(x) = -a_1r_\xi + a_2[(x-r_\xi)^2 - x^2] = -a_1r_\xi + a_2(-2xr_\xi + r_\xi^2)$, so that $\mathbb{E}[H(x-r_\xi) - H(x)] = a_2(-2x\mathbb{E}r_\xi + \mathbb{E}r_\xi^2) = a_2 \text{Var } r_\xi$, which goes to zero e.g. under the conditions of Proposition 3.

For both of these cases, the convergence holds irrespective of the size of \mathcal{S}^ρ , which will not be the case in general. Indeed, let us consider a third order polynomial. Let

$$(10) \quad H_p(x) = \sum_{i=0}^p a_i x_i^p, \quad \text{with } a_p \neq 0.$$

Then $H_3(x-r_\xi) - H_3(x) = H_2(x-r_\xi) - H_2(x) + a_3(x-r_\xi)^3 - a_3x^3 = H_2(x-r_\xi) - H_2(x) + a_3(-3x^2r_\xi + 3xr_\xi^2 - r_\xi^3)$ with expectation $(a_2 + a_33x) \text{Var } r_\xi + a_3\mathbb{E}r_\xi^3$. Due to the inclusion of x , we cannot have that $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_\xi)| \rightarrow 0$ if \mathcal{S}^ρ has infinite extension. For general functions, we will therefore assume that \mathcal{S}^ρ has a finite extension, and we see from the third order case that this cannot be weakened.

Since η, ξ has all practically relevant realizations within a region of finite extension, assuming that \mathcal{S}^ρ has finite extension will not matter in practical applications, especially with finite sample settings. A different proof technique could give a requirement where this is not needed, and this is considered outside the scope of the present paper.

To finish the argument in the the third order polynomial case, if $s = |\sup\{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho\}|$, then using the triangle inequality, we have $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_\xi)| = \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |(a_2 + a_33x) \text{Var } r_\xi + a_3\mathbb{E}r_\xi^3| \leq (|a_2| + |a_3|3s) \text{Var } r_\xi + |a_3|\mathbb{E}r_\xi^3 \rightarrow 0$ where $\mathbb{E}r_\xi^3 \rightarrow 0$ follows by the upcoming Lemma 5.

We now consider the general polynomial case.

Assumption 10. Suppose

- (1) $d_\eta = d_\xi = 1$.
- (2) for a $p \geq 1$ we have

$$\sup_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{E} \frac{|\varepsilon_j|^p}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}} < \infty.$$

- (3) Suppose \mathcal{S}^ρ from Assumption 7 (3) has finite extension, that is there is a number $M_{\mathcal{S}^\rho} > 0$ such that $\mathcal{S}^\rho \subseteq [-M_{\mathcal{S}^\rho}, M_{\mathcal{S}^\rho}]$.
- (4) Suppose H is a polynomial of degree p , where p is the constant from (2) above.

Proposition 6. *Suppose given Assumption 1, 8, 9 (2) and (3), and 10.*

Then $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_\xi)| \rightarrow 0$ as $d_x \rightarrow \infty$.

Proof. We have $H = H_p$ as in eq. (10). Suppose $p \geq 2$, as $p = 1$ follows as above. We have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}H_p(x - r_\xi) - H_p(x) &= \mathbb{E} \sum_{i=0}^p a_i (x - r_\xi)^i - \sum_{i=0}^p a_i x^i \\ &= \mathbb{E} \sum_{i=0}^p a_i [(x - r_\xi)^i - x^i] \\ &\stackrel{(a)}{=} \sum_{i=2}^p a_i \mathbb{E}[(x - r_\xi)^i - x^i] \\ &= \sum_{i=2}^p a_i \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\sum_{j=0}^i \binom{i}{j} x^{i-j} (-1)^j \mathbb{E}r_\xi^j \right) - x^i \right] \\ &\stackrel{(b)}{=} \sum_{i=2}^p a_i \mathbb{E} \sum_{j=1}^i \binom{i}{j} x^{i-j} (-1)^j \mathbb{E}r_\xi^j \\ &\stackrel{(c)}{=} \sum_{i=2}^p a_i \sum_{j=2}^i \binom{i}{j} x^{i-j} (-1)^j \mathbb{E}r_\xi^j \end{aligned}$$

(a) For $i = 0$ we have $(x - r_\xi)^i - x^i = 0$, so the $i = 0$ term vanishes. Also, for $i = 1$, we get $\mathbb{E}(x - r_\xi)^i - x^i = x - \mathbb{E}r_\xi - x = 0$. Therefore, only terms with $i \geq 2$ are relevant. (b) For $j = 0$ we have $\binom{i}{j} x^{i-j} (-1)^j \mathbb{E}r_\xi^j = x^i$, which cancels by the term $-x^i$. (c) If $j = 1$ then $\mathbb{E}r_\xi^j = 0$, and hence this term vanishes.

Therefore, by Assumption 10 (3) and the triangle inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}H_p(x - r_\xi) - H_p(x)| &\leq \sup_{|x| \leq M_A} |\mathbb{E}H_p(x - r_\xi) - H_p(x)| \\ &= \sup_{|x| \leq M_A} \sum_{i=2}^p a_i \sum_{j=2}^i \binom{i}{j} |x^{i-j}| |\mathbb{E}r_\xi^j| \\ &\leq \sum_{i=2}^p a_i \sum_{j=2}^i \binom{i}{j} M_A^{i-j} \mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^j \end{aligned}$$

Since $\mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^i \rightarrow 0$ for $2 \leq i \leq p$ by the forthcoming Lemma 5, we get the desired convergence, as the number of terms in the sum is fixed as d_x increase. \square

Lemma 5. *Suppose given Assumption 1, 8, 9 (2) and (3), and 10. Then $\mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^q \rightarrow 0$ for any integer $2 \leq q \leq p$.*

Proof. Notice that from Assumption 8 (1), ε_x has independent components. This independence will be crucial for the result.

By the Lyapunov inequality, we have $\mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^q \leq (\mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^p)^{q/p}$. Therefore, $\mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^q \rightarrow 0$ for $2 \leq q \leq p$ as long as $\mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^p \rightarrow 0$, which is what we show.

We use one of the several inequalities that carry the name “the Marcinkiewicz-Zygmund inequality”, see (Révész, 1967, Theorem 2.1.3) and the more recent refinement in Ren and Liang (2001) which gives the soon to be stated bound for the soon mentioned constant \mathcal{C} . It says that for independent X_1, \dots with zero mean and $\sup_{i \geq 1} \mathbb{E}|X_i|^p < \infty$ for $p \geq 2$ we have that for a constant $\mathcal{C} \leq (3\sqrt{2})^p p^{p/2}$ we have

$$(11) \quad \mathbb{E} \left| \sum_{i=1}^n X_i \right|^p \leq \mathcal{C} n^{(p/2)-1} \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}|X_i|^p.$$

As in the proof of Proposition 5, see eq. (17) (p. A57), we get from Assumption 8 that

$$r_\xi = \frac{1}{n_{d_x}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{\alpha_j} u_j$$

where $u_j = \frac{\varepsilon_j}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}}$, $\alpha_j = \frac{\lambda_{jj}^2}{\psi_{jj}}$ and $n_{d_x} = \sum_{j=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j$. Notice $\alpha_j \geq 0$.

This gives

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^p &= n_{d_x}^{-p} \mathbb{E} \left| \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{\alpha_j} u_j \right|^p \\ &\leq \mathcal{C} n_{d_x}^{-p} d_x^{(p/2)-1} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \mathbb{E} |\sqrt{\alpha_j} u_j|^p \\ &\leq \mathcal{C} n_{d_x}^{-p} d_x^{(p/2)-1} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{\alpha_j}^p \left(\sup_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{E} \frac{|\varepsilon_j|^p}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}} \right) \\ &= \left(\sup_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{E} \frac{|\varepsilon_j|^p}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}} \right) \mathcal{C} n_{d_x}^{-p} d_x^{(p/2)-1} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{\alpha_j}^p. \end{aligned}$$

We now use Assumption 9 (2), i.e., that $\left(\frac{\lambda_{jj}^2}{\psi_{jj}} \right)_{1 \leq j \leq d_x} \subset [m_{\lambda/\psi}, M_{\lambda/\psi}]$ for numbers $0 < m_{\lambda/\psi} \leq M_{\lambda/\psi} < \infty$. This gives

$$n_{d_x} = \sum_{j=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j \geq \sum_{j=1}^{d_x} m_{\lambda/\psi} = d_x m_{\lambda/\psi}$$

and

$$\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{\alpha_j}^p \leq \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{M_{\lambda/\psi}}^p = d_x \sqrt{M_{\lambda/\psi}}^p.$$

Inserting this in the series of inequalities from above gives

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}|r_\xi|^q &\leq \left(\sup_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{E} \frac{|\varepsilon_j|^p}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}} \right) \mathcal{C} m_{\lambda/\psi}^{-p} d_x^{-p} d_x^{(p/2)-1} \sqrt{M_{\lambda/\psi}}^p d_x \\ &= \left(\sup_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{E} \frac{|\varepsilon_j|^p}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}} \right) \mathcal{C} m_{\lambda/\psi}^{-p} \sqrt{M_{\lambda/\psi}}^p d_x^{-p/2} \end{aligned}$$

Since $p > 0$ we have $-p/2 < 0$ and so the convergence is shown as $d_x^{-p/2} \rightarrow 0$ for $d_x \rightarrow \infty$, $\sup_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{E} \frac{|\varepsilon_j|^p}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}}$ was assumed to be finite, and the remaining are finite constants. \square

E.3. More Details on the Consequences of Asymptotic Normality of r_ξ Following Proposition 5. Using our notation as well as the the conclusion from Lemma 2 that $\mathbb{E}[\check{\eta}|\xi = x] = H(x)$, Huang and Zhou (2017) is based on the equality

$$H(x) = \frac{1}{2\pi f_{\check{\xi}}(x)} \int e^{-itx} \frac{\phi_{H_{d_x} f_{\check{\eta}}}(t)}{\phi_{r_\xi}(t)} dt$$

where $H_{d_x}(x) = \mathbb{E}[\check{\eta}|\check{\xi} = x]$, where $\phi_{H_{d_x} f_{\check{\eta}}}$ is the characteristic function of the convolution between H_{d_x} and $f_{\check{\eta}}$, and where ϕ_{r_ξ} is the characteristic function of r_ξ . Except ϕ_{r_ξ} , all quantities in the above display are identified. Proposition 5 motivates approximating ϕ_{r_ξ} by the characteristic function of a re-scaled normal random vector, which has a known formula. To simplify notation, consider the special case $d_\eta = d_\xi = 1$. Then the suggested approximation is

$$\check{H}(x) = \frac{1}{2\pi f_{\check{\xi}}(x)} \int e^{-itx} \frac{\phi_{H_{d_x} f_{\check{\eta}}}(t)}{\phi_{Z/c_{d_x}}(t)} dt, \quad Z \sim N(0, 1),$$

which is the population version of the Huang and Zhou (2017) estimator when using it with the normality approximation from Proposition 5. However, replacing r_ξ with zero is shown to yield uniformly consistent approximations of H as d_x increase in Proposition 4, and so merely getting this from the normal approximation does seem needed, as the asymptotic normality also implies that r_ξ converges to zero in probability, thereby fulfilling Assumption 7 (4), which means that such a result would not give new insight. Therefore, the possible benefits of the normality approximation would be not in terms of asymptotic identification, but if \check{H} was better than H_{d_x} of Proposition 4 as an approximation to H . This seems complex to investigate mathematically, especially since Z/c_{d_x} goes to zero for d_x increasing, and is considered outside the scope of the present paper.

E.4. Mathematical Results and Proofs.

E.4.1. Proof of Lemma 1.

Proof of Lemma 1. Statement 1: We have $\text{Cov}(f, r_A) = \text{Cov}(f, A\tilde{z} - f) = \text{Cov}(f, A\tilde{z}) - \text{Cov}(f) = \text{Cov}(f, A\Lambda f + A\varepsilon) - \text{Cov}(f) = A\Lambda \text{Cov}(f) - \text{Cov}(f) + A \text{Cov}(f, \varepsilon) = (A\Lambda - I_{d_f}) \text{Cov}(f) = (A\Lambda - I_{d_f})\Phi$.

Suppose $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$. Then $A\Lambda - I_{d_f} = 0$, so that $\text{Cov}(f, r_A) = 0\Phi = 0$. Suppose $\text{Cov}(f, r_A) = 0$. Then $0 = (A\Lambda - I_{d_f}) \text{Cov}(f)$ so that right multiplying both sides of the equality by Φ^{-1} gives $0 = A\Lambda - I_{d_f}$, and so $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$.

Statement 2: This follows from $\mathbb{E}[A\tilde{z}|f] = \mathbb{E}[A(\Lambda f + \varepsilon)|f] = A\Lambda \mathbb{E}[f|f] + A\mathbb{E}[\varepsilon|f] = A\Lambda f$, which equals f if and only if A is a left inverse of Λ , i.e., $A \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$.

Statement 3: We first show that T exists. This is implied from that $\Sigma = \text{Cov} z = \Lambda\Phi\Lambda' + \Psi$ is invertible under Assumption 1 (3) and (4), as we now show. We will do this by showing that Σ is positive definite. Let x be a non-zero d_z dimensional vector. Since Ψ is positive definite by Assumption 1 (4), $x'\Psi x > 0$. We have $x'\Sigma x = x'\Lambda\Phi\Lambda' x + x'\Psi x = y'\Phi y + x'\Psi x$ where $y = \Lambda x$. If $y = 0$, then $x'\Sigma x = x'\Psi x > 0$. If $y \neq 0$, then also $y'\Phi y > 0$ since Φ is positive definite by Assumption 1 (3). Therefore, Σ is positive definite and, hence, invertible.

Let $T = \text{Cov}(f)\Lambda' \text{Cov}(z)^{-1} = \Phi\Lambda'(\Lambda\Phi\Lambda' + \Psi)^{-1}$. Now we show that $T \notin \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ by contradiction: Assume that $T \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$. That is, $T\Lambda = I_{d_f}$. By Lemma 13 (p. A77), we can also write $T = (\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}$. Now, we have by assumption that $T\Lambda = (\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda = I_{d_f}$. Right multiplying on both sides with $\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda$ gives $\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda = \Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda$ which holds

if and only if $\Phi^{-1} = 0$, which is not the case, because Φ^{-1} is positive definite since Φ is positive definite by Assumption 1 (3). This is a contradiction, so it follows that $T \notin \mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$.

Statement 4: We first show that Δ exists, which holds if $\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda$ is invertible. We show that $\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda$ has the same rank as Ψ^{-1} . This implies that $\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda$ is invertible, because it has the same dimensionality as Ψ^{-1} , which is an invertible matrix by Assumption 1 (4).

Recall (Harville, 1997, Lemma 8.3.2) that for two matrices A, B of compatible dimensions, we have that $\text{rank}(AB) = \text{rank}(B)$ if A has full column rank, and that $\text{rank}(AB) = \text{rank}(A)$ if B has full row rank.

Since Ψ has full rank, since it is positive definite, Ψ^{-1} has full row and full column rank and this gives $\text{rank}(\Psi^{-1}\Lambda) = \text{rank}(\Lambda)$. Since Λ has full column rank, Λ' has full row rank. Therefore, $\text{rank}(\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda) = \text{rank}(\Psi^{-1}\Lambda) = \text{rank}(\Lambda)$. The rank of Λ is d_f as it has full column rank and since $d_f < d_z$. Since $\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda$ is a $d_f \times d_f$ matrix, it has full rank and, therefore, is invertible. Hence, the Bartlett matrix Δ exists.

We have that Δ is in $\mathcal{G}(\Lambda)$ because $\Delta\Lambda = (\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1}\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda = I_{d_f}$. The optimality property follows from standard theory on GLS, see e.g. (Hansen, 2022, Chapter 4.6). \square

E.4.2. Proof of Lemma 2.

Proof of Lemma 2. By eq. (5), by the displayed above and the linearity of conditional expectations, we have $\mathbb{E}[\dot{\eta}|\xi] = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi] + \mathbb{E}[r_\eta|\xi]$. Let $\mathbf{0}_{p,q}$ be the $p \times q$ matrix of zeros and I_p be the $p \times p$ identity matrix, we have $r_\eta = (\mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_\xi}, I_{d_\eta})A\varepsilon$. Therefore, we have $\mathbb{E}[r_\eta|\xi] = (\mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_\xi}, I_{d_\eta})A\mathbb{E}[\varepsilon|\xi]$. By Assumption 1 (1) and Assumption 2, ε has zero mean and is independent to $f = (\xi', \eta)'$. It is therefore also independent to ξ . Therefore, $\mathbb{E}[\varepsilon|\xi] = \mathbb{E}\varepsilon = \mathbf{0}$ and $\mathbb{E}[\dot{\eta}|\xi] = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi]$. \square

E.4.3. Proof of Proposition 1.

Proof of Proposition 1. For concreteness, let us choose to work with $A = \Delta$, the Bartlett factor matrix which under Assumption 1 exists using Lemma 1 (4), and form $\ddot{f} = (\ddot{\xi}', \ddot{\eta}')'$. Consider the characteristic function of $(\ddot{\xi}', \ddot{\eta}')'$, which we recall uniquely characterizes its joint distribution. For a vector $t = (t'_\xi, t'_\eta)'$ of dimension d_f and component dimensions d_ξ, d_η , we have

$$\mathbb{E}e^{it'(\ddot{\xi}', \ddot{\eta}')'} = \mathbb{E}e^{it'_\xi \ddot{\xi} + it'_\eta \ddot{\eta}} = \mathbb{E}e^{it'_\xi(\xi + r_\xi) + it'_\eta \ddot{\eta}} = \mathbb{E}e^{it'_\xi r_\xi} e^{it'_\xi \xi + it'_\eta \ddot{\eta}}.$$

From Assumption 2, ε is independent to f . Therefore, $r = A\varepsilon$ is also independent to f . Since r_ξ is just the first d_ξ coordinates of r , it too is independent to f , and hence to ξ and η . By Assumption 4 (2), r_ξ is also independent to r_η . Therefore, r_ξ is independent to both ξ and $\ddot{\eta} = \eta + r_\eta$ (since $\ddot{\eta}$ is a function of η and r_η). Therefore, the expectation of the product in the above display factorizes to the product of expectations of the terms, and we get

$$\mathbb{E}e^{it'_\xi \xi + it'_\eta \ddot{\eta}} = \frac{\mathbb{E}e^{it'(\ddot{\xi}', \ddot{\eta}')'}}{\mathbb{E}e^{it'_\xi r_\xi}}.$$

Since the distribution of r_ξ is known by Assumption 4 (1), and $\ddot{f} = A\ddot{z}$ has a distribution given by A and the distribution of \ddot{z} , which is identified by Assumption 3, this shows that the distribution of $(\ddot{\xi}, \ddot{\eta})$ is identified. From this distribution, we may compute $\mathbb{E}[\dot{\eta}|\xi = x]$ which from Lemma 2 equals $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x] = H(x)$, which is therefore identified. \square

E.4.4. *Proof of Lemma 3.*

Proof of Lemma 3. As in eq. (6), we have

$$A\tilde{z} = \begin{pmatrix} A_x\Lambda_x\xi + A_x\varepsilon_x \\ A_y\Lambda_y\eta + A_y\varepsilon_y \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \xi \\ \eta \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} A_x\varepsilon_x \\ A_y\varepsilon_y \end{pmatrix} = f + \begin{pmatrix} r_\xi \\ r_\eta \end{pmatrix}$$

by the assumed $A_x \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda_x)$ and $A_y \in \mathcal{G}(\Lambda_y)$ for $r_\xi = A_x\varepsilon_x$ and $r_\eta = A_y\varepsilon_y$. Since we assume that ε_x and ε_y are independent, we have that also r_ξ and r_η are independent, as they are functions of only ε_x and ε_y , respectively. \square

E.4.5. *Proof of Proposition 2.*

Proof of Proposition 2. Using partition matrix rules, we have

$$\Psi^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_x^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_x} & \Psi_y^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since

$$\begin{pmatrix} \Lambda'_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Lambda'_y \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_y} \\ \Psi_y^{-1} \end{pmatrix} = \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y}, \quad \text{and} \quad \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Lambda'_y \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_x^{-1} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_x} \end{pmatrix} = \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x},$$

we get

$$\Lambda'\Psi^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda'_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Lambda'_y \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_x^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_x} & \Psi_y^{-1} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since

$$\begin{pmatrix} \Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Lambda'_y \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_\eta} \\ \Lambda_y \end{pmatrix} = \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_\eta}, \quad \text{and} \quad \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda_x \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_\xi} \end{pmatrix} = \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_\xi},$$

we get

$$\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda = [\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}] \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_x, d_\eta} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_y, d_\xi} & \Lambda_y \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1}\Lambda_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_\eta} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_\xi} & \Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1}\Lambda_y \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since Λ_x has full column rank from the last statement in Assumption 5, and Ψ_x is positive definite being a principle sub-matrices of a positive definite matrix Ψ (Horn & Johnson, 2013, Observation 7.1.2), the matrix $\Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1}\Lambda_x$ is invertible by the same argument as in the proof of Statement 4 in Lemma 1 (replacing Λ, Ψ with Λ_x, Ψ_x respectively). The same holds for $\Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1}\Lambda_y$. Hence, both Δ_x and Δ_y exist.

Also, since each non-zero partition is invertible, the partitioned diagonal matrix $\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda$ can be inverted using the partition rules, giving

$$(12) \quad (\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} (\Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1}\Lambda_x)^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_\eta} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_\xi} & (\Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1}\Lambda_y)^{-1} \end{pmatrix},$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta &= (\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1}\Lambda'\Psi^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} (\Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1}\Lambda_x)^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_\eta} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_\xi} & (\Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1}\Lambda_y)^{-1} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1} \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} (\Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1}\Lambda_x)^{-1}\Lambda'_x\Psi_x^{-1} & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & (\Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1}\Lambda_y)^{-1}\Lambda'_y\Psi_y^{-1} \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} \Delta_x & \mathbf{0}_{d_\xi, d_y} \\ \mathbf{0}_{d_\eta, d_x} & \Delta_y \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

As for $\text{Cov } r$, we calculate in general that

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{Cov } r &= \text{Cov } [\Delta \varepsilon] = \Delta \text{Cov } [\varepsilon] \Delta' \\
&= [(\Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda' \Psi^{-1}] \Psi [(\Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda' \Psi^{-1}]' \\
&= (\Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda' \underbrace{\Psi^{-1} \Psi}_{=I} [(\Psi^{-1})' (\Lambda')' [(\Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda)^{-1}]'] \\
&= \underbrace{(\Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda}_{=I} [(\Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda)']^{-1} \\
&= (\Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda)^{-1},
\end{aligned}$$

which together with eq. (12) gives the stated formula. This formula also shows that $\text{Cov } r$ is positive definite, because it is invertible as shown in the proof of Statement 4 in Lemma 1. The last statement, that $(\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1}$ and $(\Lambda'_y \Psi_y^{-1} \Lambda_y)^{-1}$ are positive definite, follows since they are the inverse of positive definite matrices, as shown when we above showed that Δ_x, Δ_y exists. \square

E.4.6. Proof of Proposition 3.

Proof of Proposition 3. Statement (1): We will use the following property twice: For a symmetric positive definite $m \times m$ matrix M , we have that $\max_{1 \leq i, j \leq m} |M_{i,j}| \leq \lambda_{\max}(M)$. Since we have not found a reference for this likely well-known result with a complete proof, we provide a proof in Lemma 12 (p. A77).

From Proposition 2 we have that $\text{Cov } r_\xi = (\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1}$, and that it is a positive definite matrix. We therefore have that

$$(13) \quad \max_{1 \leq i, j \leq d_\xi} |(\text{Cov } r_\xi)_{i,j}| \leq \lambda_{\max}((\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1}) = \frac{1}{\lambda_{\min}(\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)}$$

where the last step follows from the spectral decomposition theorem, see e.g. Corollary A.6.4.1 in Mardia et al. (1979).

We now show that

$$\lambda_{\min}(\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x) \geq \min_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi} N_i \left(\frac{m_{\Lambda_x}^2}{M_{\Psi_x}} - \frac{M_{\Lambda_x}^2}{m_{\Psi_x}} \frac{1}{N_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i,j} \right),$$

which from eq. (13) implies the conclusion of the first statement.

Now $\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x$ has a constant dimension of $d_\xi \times d_\xi$, and has entries of the form

$$(\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)_{i,j} = (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i}' \Psi_x^{-1} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, j}$$

where $(\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, j}$ is the j 'th column of Λ_x .

We make use of the Greshgorin circle theorem (Horn & Johnson, 2013, Theorem 6.1.1), which states that each eigenvalue λ_M of a $d_m \times d_m$ square matrix $M = (m_{i,j})_{i,j}$ is contained in the complex plane $D(m_{i,i}, R_i)$ of radius $R_i = \sum_{i \neq j, 1 \leq j \leq d_m} |m_{i,j}|$. Now in our scenario the matrix M is positive definite and we know all of the d_m eigenvalues are real. Hence, all d_m eigenvalues are contained in the intervals of the form $D_i = [m_{i,i} - R_i, m_{i,i} + R_i]$, so that all eigenvalues are in $D = \bigcup_{1 \leq i \leq d_m} D_i$. Since the radius $R_i \geq 0$ for all $1 \leq i \leq d_m$, we need to consider the smallest point G within D , i.e., $G = \min_{d \in D} = \min_{1 \leq i \leq d_m} (m_{i,i} - R_i)$. If now $G \rightarrow \infty$, then the eigenvalues of M diverge without bound and consequently, the eigenvalues of M^{-1} converge to zero. Therefore, by translation to our

notation, the smallest eigenvalue of $\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x$ is greater than

$$G = \min_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi} \left((\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} \Psi_x^{-1} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i} - \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} |(\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} \Psi_x^{-1} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, j}| \right).$$

Since $\lambda_{\min}(\Psi_x^{-1}) = 1/\lambda_{\max}(\Psi_x)$, Assumption 6 (1) implies that $1/\lambda_{\max}(\Psi_x) > 1/M_{\Psi_x} > 0$. Since $(\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i} = \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} (\Lambda_x)_{k, i}^2 > 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} (\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} \Psi_x^{-1} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i} &= ((\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i}) \cdot \underbrace{[(\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} \Psi_x^{-1} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i} / (\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i}]}_{\geq M_{\Psi_x}^{-1}} \\ &\geq M_{\Psi_x}^{-1} (\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i} = M_{\Psi_x}^{-1} \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} (\Lambda_x)_{k, i}^2. \end{aligned}$$

By Assumption 6 (2) and (3), there are N_i non-zero elements in this sum, and these are larger than $m_{\Lambda_x}^2 > 0$. Therefore,

$$\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} (\Lambda_x)_{k, i}^2 > N_i m_{\Lambda_x}^2,$$

which further implies

$$(\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} \Psi_x^{-1} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, i} > M_{\Psi_x}^{-1} N_i m_{\Lambda_x}^2.$$

We now bound the negative term in G from below, which means providing an upper bound for $\sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} |(\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} \Psi_x^{-1} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, j}|$. From the triangle inequality, we have that

$$|(\Lambda_x)'_{\cdot, i} \Psi_x^{-1} (\Lambda_x)_{\cdot, j}| = \left| \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \sum_{l=1}^{d_x} (\Lambda_x)_{k, i} (\Lambda_x)_{l, j} (\Psi_x^{-1})_{k, l} \right| \leq \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \sum_{l=1}^{d_x} |(\Lambda_x)_{k, i} (\Lambda_x)_{l, j} (\Psi_x^{-1})_{k, l}|.$$

Recalling that $C_{i, j}$ is the number of non-zero elements in the sum, we get that

$$\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \sum_{l=1}^{d_x} |(\Lambda_x)_{k, i} (\Lambda_x)_{l, j} (\Psi_x^{-1})_{k, l}| \leq C_{i, j} \max_{1 \leq i, j \leq d_x} |(\Lambda_x)_{k, i} (\Lambda_x)_{l, j} (\Psi_x^{-1})_{k, l}|.$$

By Assumption 6 (2), we have that $|(\Lambda_x)_{k, i} (\Lambda_x)_{l, j}| < M_{\Lambda_x}^2$ which is fixed for all d_x . Again, we use that for a symmetric positive definite $m \times m$ matrix M , we have that $\max_{1 \leq i, j \leq m} |M_{i, j}| \leq \max_{|x|=1} x' M x = \lambda_{\max}(M)$. Since Ψ_x is a positive definite matrix, we therefore get from Lemma 12 that $\max_{1 \leq i, j \leq d_x} |(\Psi_x^{-1})_{i, j}| \leq \lambda_{\max}(\Psi_x^{-1}) = 1/\lambda_{\min}(\Psi)$. Since $\lambda_{\min}(\Psi) > m_{\Psi_x} > 0$ we get $1/\lambda_{\min}(\Psi) < 1/m_{\Psi_x}$. Therefore, we get that $\max_{1 \leq i, j \leq d_x} |(\Lambda_x)_{k, i} (\Lambda_x)_{l, j} (\Psi_x^{-1})_{k, l}| \leq M_{\Lambda_x}^2 / m_{\Psi_x}$, which gives

$$\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \sum_{l=1}^{d_x} |(\Lambda_x)_{k, i} (\Lambda_x)_{l, j} (\Psi_x^{-1})_{k, l}| \leq C_{i, j} M_{\Lambda_x}^2 / m_{\Psi_x}.$$

We therefore get that

$$\begin{aligned} G &\geq \min_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi} \left(M_{\Psi_x}^{-1} N_i m_{\Lambda_x}^2 - \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i, j} \max_{1 \leq i, j \leq d_x} |(\Lambda_x)_{k, i} (\Lambda_x)_{l, j} (\Psi_x^{-1})_{k, l}| \right) \\ &\geq \min_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi} \left(M_{\Psi_x}^{-1} N_i m_{\Lambda_x}^2 - \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i, j} M_{\Lambda_x}^2 / m_{\Psi_x} \right) \\ &\geq \min_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi} N_i \left(\frac{m_{\Lambda_x}^2}{M_{\Psi_x}} - \frac{M_{\Lambda_x}^2}{m_{\Psi_x}} \frac{1}{N_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i, j} \right). \end{aligned}$$

This shows the first statement by inversion of both sides.

Statement (2):

Let $\tilde{\varepsilon} > 0$ be given. Suppose $\tilde{\varepsilon}$ is so small that $M_{\Psi_x}^{-1}m_{\Lambda_x}^2/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x}) - \tilde{\varepsilon}/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x}) > 0$. This is possible because $M_{\Psi_x}^{-1}m_{\Lambda_x}^2/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x}) > 0$ and $(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x}) > 0$.

Recall that $N_i > 0$ and $C_{i,j} \geq 0$ and since $\lim_{d_x \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i,j} = 0$ for all $1 \leq i \leq d_\xi$ by Assumption 6 (4), we have that there exists a $D > 0$ so that for all $d_x > D$ we have $0 \leq \frac{1}{N_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i,j} < M_{\Psi_x}^{-1}m_{\Lambda_x}^2/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x}) - \tilde{\varepsilon}/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x})$ for all $1 \leq i \leq d_\xi$. Therefore, recalling that $M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x} > 0$ for all such d_x and any $1 \leq i \leq d_\xi$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{m_{\Lambda_x}^2}{M_{\Psi_x}} - \frac{M_{\Lambda_x}^2}{m_{\Psi_x}} \frac{1}{N_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq d_\xi, j \neq i} C_{i,j} &\geq \frac{m_{\Lambda_x}^2}{M_{\Psi_x}} - \frac{M_{\Lambda_x}^2}{m_{\Psi_x}} (M_{\Psi_x}^{-1}m_{\Lambda_x}^2/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x}) - \tilde{\varepsilon}/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x})) \\ &= \frac{m_{\Lambda_x}^2}{M_{\Psi_x}} - M_{\Psi_x}^{-1}m_{\Lambda_x}^2 + \tilde{\varepsilon} \\ &= \tilde{\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, for all sufficiently large d_x , we have

$$\begin{aligned} G &\geq \min_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi} N_i (M_{\Psi_x}^{-1}m_{\Lambda_x}^2 - M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x} M_{\Psi_x}^{-1}m_{\Lambda_x}^2/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x}) - \tilde{\varepsilon}/(M_{\Lambda_x}^2/m_{\Psi_x})) \\ &= \min_{1 \leq i \leq d_\xi} N_i \tilde{\varepsilon} \end{aligned}$$

which by Assumption 6 (3) goes to infinity. Therefore, the smallest eigenvalue of $\Lambda_x' \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x$ goes to infinity and, consequently, the largest eigenvalue of $\text{Cov } r_\xi = (\Lambda_x' \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1}$ goes to zero, which further implies

$$\lim_{d_x \rightarrow \infty} \max_{1 \leq i, j \leq d_\xi} \text{Cov } r_\xi = 0.$$

□

E.4.7. Proof of Proposition 4.

Proof of Proposition 4. All limits are with respect to $d_x \rightarrow \infty$.

Let $\tilde{H}_{d_x}(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta | \tilde{\xi} = x]$. We start by showing that $H_{d_x}(x) = \tilde{H}_{d_x}(x)$. We have that $\mathbb{E}[\tilde{\eta} | \tilde{\xi}] = \mathbb{E}[\eta + r_\eta | \tilde{\xi}] = \mathbb{E}[\eta | \tilde{\xi}] + \mathbb{E}[r_\eta | \tilde{\xi}]$.

We have that $\tilde{\xi} = \xi + r_\xi$ is independent to r_η , because ξ and r_ξ is, which is seen as follows: By Assumption 4 (2), we have r_ξ is independent to r_η . We now show that also ξ is independent to r_η : Since r_η is a function of ε , and ξ is a function of f , ξ is independent to r_η by Assumption 2 (1) which says that ε is independent to f .

Therefore, $\mathbb{E}[r_\eta | \tilde{\xi}] = \mathbb{E}[r_\eta] = \mathbb{E} \Delta_\eta \varepsilon_y = \Delta_\eta \mathbb{E} \varepsilon_y$, which is zero by Assumption 1 (1).

The desired conclusion therefore follows if we show that $\sup_{x \in A} |\tilde{H}_{d_x}(x) - H(x)| \rightarrow 0$.

From Assumption 7 (1), $f = (\xi', \eta)'$ and r_ξ have densities. From Assumption 4 (1), r_ξ is independent to f . Therefore, $(\eta', \tilde{\xi}') = (\eta', \xi' + r_\xi)'$ has a density given by the convolution formula

$$(14) \quad f_{\tilde{\xi}, \eta}(x, y) = f_{\xi + r_\xi, \eta}(x, y) = \mathbb{E} f_{\xi, \eta}(x - r_\xi, y).$$

Recall that we without loss of generality assume $d_\eta = 1$. By Assumption 7 (1), η, ξ have densities, and therefore the conditional expectation \tilde{H}_{d_x} is given by the classical formula

$$\tilde{H}_{d_x}(x) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} y \frac{f_{\tilde{\xi}, \eta}(x, y)}{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x)} dy.$$

We notice that

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{H}_{d_x}(x) &= \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} y \frac{f_{\tilde{\xi}, \eta}(x, y)}{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x)} dy \\ &= \frac{f_{\xi}(x)}{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x)} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} y \frac{f_{\tilde{\xi}, \eta}(x, y)}{f_{\xi}(x)} dy\end{aligned}$$

Recalling eq. (14), we have

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} y \frac{f_{\tilde{\xi}, \eta}(x, y)}{f_{\xi}(x)} dy &= \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} y \frac{\mathbb{E}f_{\xi, \eta}(x - r_{\xi}, y)}{f_{\xi}(x)} dy \\ &= \mathbb{E} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} y \frac{f_{\xi, \eta}(x - r_{\xi}, y)}{f_{\xi}(x)} dy \\ &= \mathbb{E}H(x - r_{\xi}),\end{aligned}$$

and so for $\omega(x, h) = \mathbb{E}H(x - h) - H(x)$

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{H}_{d_x}(x) &= \frac{f_{\xi}(x)}{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x)} \mathbb{E}H(x - r_{\xi}) \\ &= [\mathbb{E}H(x - r_{\xi})] - \left(1 - \frac{f_{\xi}(x)}{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x)}\right) [\mathbb{E}H(x - r_{\xi})] \\ &= [\mathbb{E}H(x - r_{\xi})] - \underbrace{\frac{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_{\xi}(x)}{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_{\xi}(x) + f_{\xi}(x)}}_{=R_{d_x}(x)} [\mathbb{E}H(x - r_{\xi})] \\ &= H(x) + [\mathbb{E}(H(x - r_{\xi})) - H(x)] - R_{d_x}(x) [\mathbb{E}(H(x - r_{\xi})) - H(x)] - R_{d_x}(x)H(x) \\ &\stackrel{(a)}{=} H(x) + [\mathbb{E}(H(x - r_{\xi}) - H(x))] - R_{d_x}(x) [\mathbb{E}(H(x - r_{\xi}) - H(x))] - R_{d_x}(x)H(x) \\ (15) \quad &= H(x) + [\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_{\xi})] - R_{d_x}(x) [\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_{\xi})] - R_{d_x}(x)H(x)\end{aligned}$$

(a) $H(x)$ is non-random, therefore $\mathbb{E}(H(x - r_{\xi})) - H(x) = \mathbb{E}(H(x - r_{\xi}) - H(x))$.

In a separate step below, we show that $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |R_{d_x}(x)| \rightarrow 0$. We now show that this leads to the required conclusion.

From eq. (15), the triangle inequality and that $\sup_x |a(x)b(x)| \leq (\sup_x |a(x)|)(\sup_x |b(x)|)$, we get

$$\begin{aligned}&\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |\tilde{H}_{d_x}(x) - H(x)| \\ &= \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} \left| [\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_{\xi})] - R_{d_x}(x) [\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_{\xi})] - R_{d_x}(x)H(x) \right| \\ &\leq \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_{\xi})| + \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |R_{d_x}(x)| \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_{\xi})| + \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |R_{d_x}(x)| \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |H(x)|.\end{aligned}$$

The conclusion now follows: Firstly we have $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |\mathbb{E}\omega(x, r_{\xi})| \rightarrow 0$ by Assumption 7 (3) (a). Secondly, by the separate step proved below, we have $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |R_{d_x}(x)| \rightarrow 0$. Thirdly, from Assumption 7 (3) (b) we have $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |H(x)| < \infty$, so that also the last term above goes to zero.

Bounding of R_{d_x} , step 1: We first show that $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |f_{\xi}(x) - f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x)| \rightarrow 0$, and then use this to show that $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}} |R_{d_x}(x)| \rightarrow 0$.

Let $x \in \mathcal{S}^{\rho}$. The density $f_{\tilde{\xi}} = f_{\xi+r_{\xi}}$ is given by the convolution expression

$$f_{\xi+r_{\xi}}(x) = \mathbb{E}f_{\xi}(x - r_{\xi}).$$

Therefore, for the indicator function $I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}$, which is one iff $\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho$ and zero else, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x)| &= \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)| \\ &= \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}[f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)] + \mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho\}[f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)]| \\ &\leq \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}[f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)]| + \\ &\quad \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho\}[f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)]|, \end{aligned}$$

by the triangle inequality.

We bound the two terms separately. Recall that $\|a\|_2$ is the Euclidean norm of a vector a .

First, suppose $\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho$. We can then bound $|f_\xi(x) - f_\xi(x - r_\xi)|$ via the mean value theorem (e.g. Edwards, 1973, p 90, Theorem 3.4): Since f_ξ is continuously differentiable in \mathcal{S}^ρ by Assumption 7 (3) (d), we have for the (random, d_x -dependent) line segment $L(x, r_\xi) = \{x + \alpha(x - r_\xi) : \alpha \in [0, 1]\}$. Then $f_\xi(x) - f_\xi(x - r_\xi) = f'(c)r_\xi$ where $c \in L(x, r_\xi)$ and $f'(c)$ is the derivative row vector $f'(c) = (D_1 f(c), \dots, D_{d_x} f(c))$ where D_j is partial derivation with respect to the j 'th coordinate. This gives

$$\begin{aligned} |f_\xi(x) - f_\xi(x - r_\xi)| &= |f'(c)r_\xi| \\ &\stackrel{(a)}{\leq} \|f'(c)\|_2 \|r_\xi\|_2 \\ &\stackrel{(b)}{\leq} \sup_{z \in L(x, r_\xi)} \|f'_\xi(z)\|_2 \|r_\xi\|_2 \end{aligned}$$

(a) Cauchy-Schwartz. (b) Since $c \in L(x, r_\xi)$.

Since $\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho$, we have $L(x, r_\xi) \subseteq \mathcal{S}^\rho$ by the definition of \mathcal{S}^ρ , and so $\sup_{z \in L(x, r_\xi)} |f'_\xi(z)| \leq \sup_{z \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \|f'_\xi(z)\|_2 < \infty$ by Assumption 7 (3) (d), and consequently

$$(16) \quad |f_\xi(x) - f_\xi(x - r_\xi)| \leq \sup_{z \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \|f'_\xi(z)\|_2 \|r_\xi\|_2.$$

This shows that

$$I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}|f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)| \leq I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}\|r_\xi\|_2 \sup_{z \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \|f'_\xi(z)\|_2,$$

because either $\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho$, and then eq. (16) holds, or $\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho$, and then the indicator functions both sides of the inequality are zero, and equality is preserved.

This shows that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}[f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)]| &\leq \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}|f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)| \\ &\leq \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}\|r_\xi\|_2 \sup_{z \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \|f'_\xi(z)\|_2 \\ &= \left(\sup_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \|f'_\xi(y)\|_2 \right) \mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}\|r_\xi\|_2. \end{aligned}$$

Recall that r_ξ converges in probability by Assumption 7 (4). Since the function $g(x) = I\{\|x\|_2 < \rho\}\|x\|_2$ is continuous, $g(r_\xi)$ converges in probability to $g(0) = 0$ by the continuous mapping theorem. Since $I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 < \rho\}\|r_\xi\|_2$ is bounded by ρ and converges in probability to 0 as $d_x \rightarrow \infty$, the variable therefore also converges in expectation (e.g. Theorem 6.4 in Bierens, 2004). Therefore the above display goes to zero since $\sup_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \|f'_\xi(y)\|_2 < \infty$ by Assumption 7 (3) (d).

We now consider $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho\}[f_\xi(x - r_\xi) - f_\xi(x)]|$, which by the triangle inequality is bounded by

$$\begin{aligned} & \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |\mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho\}[f_\xi(x - r_\xi)| + |f_\xi(x)]| \\ & \leq \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho\} 2 \sup_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |f_\xi(y)| \\ & = \mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho\} 2 \sup_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |f_\xi(y)| \\ & = 2 \sup_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |f_\xi(y)| \mathbb{E}I\{\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho\} \\ & = P(\|r_\xi\|_2 \geq \rho) 2 \sup_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |f_\xi(y)|, \end{aligned}$$

which goes to zero as $d_x \rightarrow \infty$ by the definition of convergence in probability since $r_\xi = o_P(1)$ by Assumption 7 (4).

Bounding of R_{d_x} , step 2: We now return to $R_{d_x}(x)$ directly, using the bound from step 1. Now recall $0 < \inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(y) \leq f_\xi(x)$. By Step 1, we have that for any $\tilde{\epsilon} > 0$, we have that for all sufficiently large d_x , we have $-\tilde{\epsilon} < f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x) < \tilde{\epsilon}$ for all $x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho$. Let $0 < \tilde{\epsilon} < \inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(y)$, so that $-\tilde{\epsilon} + \inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(y) > 0$. Then

$$f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x) + f_\xi(x) > -\tilde{\epsilon} + f_\xi(x) \geq -\tilde{\epsilon} + \inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(y) > 0$$

Therefore, $|f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x) + f_\xi(x)| = f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x) + f_\xi(x)$, and

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x)}{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x) + f_\xi(x)} \right| &= \frac{|f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x)|}{|f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x) + f_\xi(x)|} \\ &\leq \frac{\tilde{\epsilon}}{-\tilde{\epsilon} + \inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(y)}. \end{aligned}$$

Since $\inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(y) > 0$ by Assumption 7 (3) (c),

$$\lim_{\tilde{\epsilon} \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{\tilde{\epsilon}}{-\tilde{\epsilon} + \inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(y)} = \frac{0}{-0 + \inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} f_\xi(y)} = 0$$

and the convergence occurs at a rate that is independent of x . Therefore,

$$\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |R_{d_x}(x)| = \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \left| \frac{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x)}{f_{\tilde{\xi}}(x) - f_\xi(x) + f_\xi(x)} \right| \rightarrow 0.$$

□

E.4.8. *Proof of Lemma 4.* The following proof is done for the d_x measurements of ξ , as it is needed specifically for the rationale. It can easily be extended for all d_z measurements by simply replacing d_x by $d_z = d_x + d_y$, d_ξ by $d_f = d_\xi + d_\eta$, ε_x by $\varepsilon = (\varepsilon'_x, \varepsilon'_y)'$ and by enlarging Λ_x and Ψ_x by the corresponding elements of regarding the measurements of η .

Proof of Lemma 4. From Assumption 8 we have that $\text{Cov } \varepsilon_x = \Psi_x$ is an invertible diagonal $d_x \times d_x$ matrix, which further implies Ψ_x^{-1} is a diagonal matrix. We call ψ_{ii} the residual variance of variable i , for $i = 1, \dots, d_x$:

$$\Psi_x := \text{diag}(\psi_{11}, \dots, \psi_{d_x d_x}) = \begin{pmatrix} \psi_{11} & & & \\ & \ddots & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & \psi_{d_x d_x} \end{pmatrix}, \text{ and } \Psi_x^{-1} := \text{diag}\left(\frac{1}{\psi_{11}}, \dots, \frac{1}{\psi_{d_x d_x}}\right),$$

where diag stacks the given vector into a diagonal matrix. Further, we call λ_{ij} the (i, j) -entry of Λ_x .

From Assumption 8 (2) we have that Λ_x only has one non-zero element per row, which implies that $\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1}$ is a $d_\xi \times d_x$ matrix that has the identical non-zero elements as Λ'_x , the elements are

$$\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} := \left(\frac{\lambda_{ij}}{\psi_{ii}} \right)_{j,i=1,\dots,d_x, j=1,\dots,d_\xi}.$$

Hence, the element (j, i) of $\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1}$ is $\frac{\lambda_{ij}}{\psi_{ii}}$, where λ_{ij} is either zero or non-zero. Post-multiplying with Λ_x results in a diagonal $d_\xi \times d_\xi$ matrix:

$$\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x = \text{diag} \left(\left(\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{ij}^2}{\psi_{ii}} \right)_{j=1,\dots,d_\xi} \right).$$

The off-diagonal elements are zero, since the columns of Λ_x are orthogonal, i.e., $(\Lambda_{\cdot, j_1})' \Lambda_{\cdot, j_2} = 0$, for $j_1 \neq j_2$, where Λ_{\cdot, j_1} and Λ_{\cdot, j_2} correspond to the j_1 -th and j_2 -th column of Λ_x , respectively. The j -th diagonal element of $\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x$ is the sum $\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{ij}^2}{\psi_{ii}}$, which is nonzero since Λ_x has full column rank.

Now, since $\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x$ is a diagonal matrix, we have for its inverse a $d_\xi \times d_\xi$ matrix:

$$(\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1} = \text{diag} \left(\left(\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{ij}^2}{\psi_{ii}}} \right)_{j=1,\dots,d_\xi} \right).$$

The derived entities are used in the following proofs for the specific subsections of Lemma 4.

Statement (1): Since $(\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1}$ is diagonal and $\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1}$ has the identical non-zero elements as Λ'_x , we have that $(\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1} \Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1}$ also has the identical non-zero elements as Λ'_x . The elements result as

$$\Delta_x = (\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1} \Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} = \left(\frac{\lambda_{ij}}{\psi_{ii} \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{kj}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \right)_{j,i=1,\dots,d_x, j=1,\dots,d_\xi}.$$

The elements of Δ_x are nonzero if λ_{ij} is nonzero.

Statement (2): Now, since Δ_x has the same non-zero elements as Λ'_x , this implies that $r_\xi = \Delta_x \varepsilon_x$ consists of elements that are independent sums. This is so since their elements are mutually independent and Λ_x has only one non-zero element per row (and Λ'_x only has one non-zero element per column). For $r_\xi := (r_1, \dots, r_{d_\xi})'$ we have for $j = 1, \dots, d_\xi$:

$$r_j := \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{ij}}{\psi_{ii} \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{kj}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \varepsilon_i,$$

where ε_i is the i -th element of ε_x , for $i = 1, \dots, d_x$, and λ_{ij} is non-zero for the set of variables measuring the j -th latent variable denoted as \mathcal{I}_j (the item set of the j -th latent variable) with $\cup_{j=1}^{d_\xi} \mathcal{I}_j = \{1, \dots, d_x\}$ and with $\mathcal{I}_{j_1} \cap \mathcal{I}_{j_2} = \emptyset$ for $j_1 \neq j_2$. Hence, we can write r_j as

$$r_j := \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}_j} \frac{\lambda_{ij}}{\psi_{ii} \sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{kj}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \varepsilon_i.$$

Now since the \mathcal{I}_j are disjoint, it follows from Assumption 8 that the components of r_ξ are independent.

Statement (3): We have that

$$\text{Cov } r_\xi = (\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1}.$$

from Proposition 2. We have already derived the specific shape of this object under Assumption 5. Hence,

$$\text{Cov } r_\xi := (\Lambda'_x \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x)^{-1} = \text{diag} \left(\left(\frac{1}{\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{kj}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \right)_{j=1, \dots, d_\xi} \right).$$

The diagonal elements of $\text{Cov } r_\xi$ are, therefore, $d_j := \left(\frac{1}{\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{kj}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \right)$ for $j = 1, \dots, d_\xi$.

This completes the proof of Lemma 4. □

E.4.9. Proof of Proposition 5.

Proof of Proposition 5. Since r_ξ consists of independent elements from Lemma 4 (2), we may without loss of generality consider just one of the elements, say the first, as joint convergence in distribution of independent random variables is implied by their marginal convergence in distribution, e.g., by the convergence of their characteristic function which is the product of their marginal characteristic functions. To simplify notation, this argument is equivalent to $d_\xi = 1$, which we assume without loss of generality.

By Lemma 4, we have

$$r_{1, d_x} = \frac{1}{\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{k1}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \sum_{j=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{j1}}{\psi_{jj}} \varepsilon_j = \frac{1}{\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{k1}^2}{\psi_{kk}}} \sum_{j=1}^{d_x} \frac{\lambda_{j1}}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}} \frac{\varepsilon_j}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}}.$$

Define the standardized errors

$$u_j := \frac{\varepsilon_j}{\sqrt{\psi_{jj}}}.$$

Also define

$$\alpha_j := \frac{\lambda_{j1}^2}{\psi_{jj}}$$

and notice that $(\alpha_j)_j$ is a sequence of positive numbers. Let us also write

$$n_{d_x} = \sum_{j=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j.$$

When α_j is constant and equal to α_0 , $n_{d_x} = d_x \alpha_0$, and so n_{d_x} is similar to the sample size in non-weighted sums.

With this notation, we have

$$(17) \quad r_{1, d_x} = \frac{1}{n_{d_x}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{\alpha_j} u_j.$$

We apply the Lyapunov central limit theorem (Billingsley, 1995, Section 27), which says that for an independent sequence of variables X_1, \dots , we have

$$(18) \quad \frac{1}{s_{d_x}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} X_i \xrightarrow{d, d_x \rightarrow \infty} N(0, 1)$$

where $s_{d_x}^2 = \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \text{Var } X_i$, as long as the Lyapunov condition

$$(19) \quad \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \beta_{n,\delta} = 0, \quad \text{where } \beta_{n,\delta} = \frac{1}{s_{d_x}^{2+\delta}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \mathbb{E}|X_i|^{2+\delta}$$

is fulfilled, for a $\delta > 0$.

Let $X_i = \sqrt{\alpha_i} u_i$. Since for $u_i = \varepsilon_i / \sqrt{\psi_{ii}}$, $(u_i)_i$ is a sequence of independent standardized random variables from Assumption 9, eq. (18) will follow as long as the Lyapunov condition is fulfilled for a $\delta > 0$.

We will now show that the Lyapunov condition is fulfilled with the δ from Assumption 9 (2). This will give the stated conclusion, because

$$s_{d_x}^2 = \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \text{Var } X_i = \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_i = n_{d_x},$$

since $\text{Var } u_j = \frac{1}{\psi_{jj}} \text{Var } \varepsilon_j = 1$, and eq. (18) works with

$$\frac{1}{s_{d_x}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} X_i = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n_{d_x}}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{\alpha_i} u_i = \sqrt{n_{d_x}} \frac{1}{n_{d_x}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \sqrt{\alpha_i} u_i = \sqrt{n_{d_x}} r_{1,d_x}.$$

We have

$$(20) \quad \mathbb{E}|X_i|^{2+\delta} = \mathbb{E}(\sqrt{\alpha_j} |u_j|)^{2+\delta} = \alpha_j^{1+\delta/2} \mathbb{E}|u_j|^{2+\delta}$$

and

$$(21) \quad s_{d_x}^{2+\delta} = (s_{d_x}^2)^{1+\delta/2} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j \right)^{1+\delta/2}$$

By Assumption 9 (3), we have

$$c_\delta := \sup_j \mathbb{E}|u_j|^{2+\delta} < \infty$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_{n,\delta} &= \frac{1}{s_{d_x}^{2+\delta}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \mathbb{E}|X_i|^{2+\delta} \stackrel{(a)}{=} \frac{1}{\left(\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j \right)^{1+\delta/2}} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j^{1+\delta/2} \mathbb{E}|u_j|^{2+\delta} \\ &\stackrel{(b)}{\leq} c_\delta \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j^{1+\delta/2}}{\left(\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j \right)^{1+\delta/2}} \\ &= c_\delta \left(\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j^{1+\delta/2} \right) \frac{1}{\left(\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j \right)^{1+\delta/2}} \\ &\stackrel{(c)}{\leq} c_\delta d_x M_{\lambda/\psi}^{1+\delta/2} \frac{1}{d_x^{1+\delta/2} m_{\lambda/\psi}^{1+\delta/2}} \\ &= (c_\delta M_{\lambda/\psi}^{1+\delta/2} m_{\lambda/\psi}^{-1-\delta/2}) d_x^{-\delta/2} \\ &\stackrel{(d)}{\rightarrow} 0 \quad \text{as } d_x \rightarrow \infty. \end{aligned}$$

(a) Use eq. (20) and (21). (b) Since $(\alpha_j)_j$ is a sequence of positive numbers, all terms in the two sums are positive, and $\alpha_j^{1+\delta/2} \mathbb{E}|u_j|^{2+\delta} \leq \alpha_j^{1+\delta/2} c_\delta$. Then factorize out c_δ . (c) From Assumption 9 (2), we know that each α_j is contained within a finite interval, $[m_{\lambda/\psi}, M_{\lambda/\psi}]$ with $m_{\lambda/\psi} > 0$. Therefore $\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j^{1+\delta/2} \leq \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} M_{\lambda/\psi}^{1+\delta/2} = d_x M_{\lambda/\psi}^{1+\delta/2}$ and $\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j \geq \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} m_{\lambda/\psi} = d_x m_{\lambda/\psi}$, so that

$\frac{1}{(\sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \alpha_j)^{1+\delta/2}} \leq \frac{1}{(d_x m_{\lambda/\psi})^{1+\delta/2}}$. (d) Since $\delta > 0$ we have $d_x^{-\delta/2} \rightarrow 0$. The constants are non-zero and finite. \square

APPENDIX F. ON NON-LINEAR AND MISSPECIFIED MEASUREMENT MODELS

F.1. Polynomial measurement models. We here consider polynomial measurement models in the context of the present paper. Such measurement models have long history, see R. McDonald (1967) for an early monograph on the subject. For simplicity, we consider only a very restricted class of models, though our arguments can be extended in various directions. Keeping the linear measurement model of eq. (2), suppose without loss of generality that the two first coordinates of ξ and η are of the form

$$(\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^{m_x})', \quad (\theta_{1,y}, \theta_{1,y}^{m_y})' \quad m_x, m_y > 1$$

respectively. That is, there may be deterministic though non-linear relations between the coordinates of ξ and η . This is a special case of a polynomial measurement model understood as a linear measurement model with non-linear deterministic connections between the latent variables (This is an old observation, see Chapter 3 in R. McDonald, 1967).

While treating such a polynomial measurement model as if it was linear may have certain drawbacks as the deterministic relationships between the latent variables are not taken into account e.g. when forming factor scores, such non-linear measurement models may be compatible with the assumptions of the present paper. A core assumption in the paper is Assumption 3, where parameter identification is assumed. The error in variables parametrization of Yalcin and Amemiya (2001) can be used to secure this. Yalcin and Amemiya (2001) also provides an estimation method. Both identification (to fulfill Assumption 3) and an available estimation method (to apply the method in a practical setting), are taken as given in the following, as well as the remaining relevant assumptions.

Suppose given Assumption 1 and 3. By Lemma 1, Δ exists and is a left inverse of Λ . Therefore, the key correspondence

$$\Delta(\tilde{x}', \tilde{y}') = (\xi', \eta')' + (r'_\xi, r'_\eta)'$$

still holds. In the presence of deterministic relationships between the coordinates of ξ and η , it is usually not of interest to compute the full $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\xi = x]$. We now review why. For simplicity, we assume that ξ and η are bivariate, have quadratic measurement models, and therefore only contain $(\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^2)'$ and $(\theta_{1,y}, \theta_{1,y}^2)'$ respectively.

Since $\theta_{1,x}^2$ is a function of $\theta_{1,x}$ we have that $\sigma(\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^2) = \sigma(\theta_{1,x})$ by Lemma 11 (p. A76) since $\varphi(x) = x^2$ is a Borel function. Therefore, $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^2] = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\theta_{1,x}]$. Therefore, the non-uniqueness (up to probability one) of conditional expectations now enter in a detrimental manner: Recall that $\mathbb{E}[\eta|\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^2]$ is a function H of $\theta_{1,x}$ and $\theta_{1,x}^2$. However, since $\sigma(\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^2) = \sigma(\theta_{1,x})$, and $H(\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^2) = \mathbb{E}[\eta|\theta_{1,x}] = \varphi(\theta_{1,x})$, for some function φ , we have that the functional mapping H is highly non-unique. Indeed, any function H such that $H(x_1, x_2) = \varphi(x_1)$ fulfills the requirement. While all such variables agree with probability one when evaluated at $\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^2$, the functional relationship within the mappings can vary: For example, $H(x_1, x_2) = \varphi(x_1)$ and $H(x_1, x_2) = \varphi(\sqrt{|x_2|} \text{sign}(x_1))$ are two members of this class. It is therefore of interest to approximate φ and not H .

The degeneracy induced by the deterministic relationship between $\theta_{1,x}$ and $\theta_{1,x}^2$ is also incompatible with Assumption 7 used in Proposition 4 unless the set \mathcal{S}^ρ is chosen in a manner which takes the deterministic relationship into account. For example, in Assumption 7 we assume that f_ξ is continuously differentiable in \mathcal{S}^ρ . For simplicity, assume that $\theta_{1,x} > 0$. The joint cumulative distribution of $\theta_{1,x}$ and

$\theta_{1,x}^2$ is by definition

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(\theta_{1,x} \leq t_1, \theta_{1,x}^2 \leq t_2) &\stackrel{(a)}{=} \mathbb{P}(\theta_{1,x} \leq t_1, \theta_{1,x} \leq \sqrt{t_2}) \stackrel{(b)}{=} \mathbb{P}(\theta_{1,x} \leq \min(t_1, \sqrt{t_2})) \stackrel{(c)}{=} F_{\theta_{1,x}}(\min(t_1, \sqrt{t_2})) \\ &\stackrel{(d)}{=} \begin{cases} F_{\theta_{1,x}}(t_1) & \text{if } t_1 \leq \sqrt{t_2} \\ F_{\theta_{1,x}}(\sqrt{t_2}) & \text{if } t_1 > \sqrt{t_2} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

(a) Recall that we assume that $\theta_{1,x} > 0$. (b) Recall that the comma in the probability stands for intersection. Therefore, the event can only happen if $\theta_{1,x}$ is less than or equal the smallest of the two upper limits. (c) $F_{\theta_{1,x}}$ is the cumulative distribution function of $\theta_{1,x}$, defined as $F_{\theta_{1,x}}(z) = P(\theta_{1,x} \leq z)$. (d) We consider the two cases where we know the value of the minimum.

We therefore take the two partial derivatives of the above joint cumulative distribution function of $\theta_{1,x}, \theta_{1,x}^2$, and find that its density is given by

$$f_{\xi}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} f_{\theta_{1,x}}(t_1) & \text{if } t_1 \leq \sqrt{t_2} \\ f_{\theta_{1,x}}(\sqrt{t_2}) & \text{if } t_1 > \sqrt{t_2} \end{cases} = f_{\theta_{1,x}}(t_1)I\{t_1 \leq \sqrt{t_2}\} + f_{\theta_{1,x}}(\sqrt{t_2})I\{t_1 > \sqrt{t_2}\},$$

whose partial derivatives are

$$(\partial/\partial t_1)f_{\xi}(t_1, t_2) = f'_{\theta_{1,x}}(t_1)I\{t_1 \leq \sqrt{t_2}\}, \quad (\partial/\partial t_2)f_{\xi}(t_1, t_2) = \frac{1}{2}f'_{\theta_{1,x}}(\sqrt{t_2})t_2^{-1/2}I\{t_1 > \sqrt{t_2}\}$$

Since these partial derivatives have jumps except in sets (t_1, t_2) where t_1 and $\sqrt{t_2}$ have a fixed order, f_{ξ} is not continuously differentiable even when $f_{\theta_{1,x}}$ is.

Another issue is that $\theta_{1,y}^2$ is considered as part of η only since we are considering a non-linear measurement model from a linear perspective. We are interested in how $\theta_{1,y}$ varies with $\theta_{1,x}$, where $\theta_{1,y}$ is measured via a quadratic measurement equation. We therefore want to approximate

$$\mathbb{E}[\theta_{1,y}|\theta_{1,x} = x] \quad \text{and not} \quad \begin{pmatrix} \mathbb{E}[\theta_{1,y}|\theta_{1,x} = x_1] \\ \mathbb{E}[\theta_{1,y}^2|\theta_{1,x} = x_1] \end{pmatrix}.$$

Both issues can be dealt with by a minor modification of the framework of the paper. This can also be done in practice because the non-linear measurement model is provided by the user. Consider a linear transformation P such that

$$(\ddot{\xi}', \ddot{\eta}') := P\Delta(\tilde{x}', \tilde{y}') = P(\xi', \eta')' + P(r'_{\xi}, r'_{\eta})' = (\xi_1, \eta_1)' + (r_{1,\xi}, r_{1,\eta})'$$

removes the redundant variables, i.e., $\theta_{1,x}^2, \theta_{1,y}^2$. The statistical behavior of $\ddot{\xi}, \ddot{\eta}$ can be treated as population Bartlett scores and inputted into non-parametric regression methods as described above. This will approximate \tilde{H} and not H .

F.2. On measurement model misspecification. We here investigate what happens when the measurement model is misspecified, focusing on a general non-linear measurement framework. We show that such misspecifications will be mixed in with the non-parametric trend estimate for H , and without assumptions leading to non-linear and possibly non-parametric identification of the measurement model and the structural relations, it is impossible to disentangle where contributions to the estimate of H comes from. Such identification results appear not to be available in the literature, and seems difficult to reach.

Suppose the data-generating mechanism is such that

$$x = \mathbf{G}_x(\xi, \lambda^x) + \varepsilon_x, \quad y = \mathbf{G}_y(\eta, \lambda^y) + \varepsilon_y.$$

where $\mathbf{G}_x(\cdot, \lambda^x) = ((G_x(\cdot, \lambda^x))_{i=1}^{d_x})'$, and $\mathbf{G}_y(\cdot, \lambda^y) = ((G_y(\cdot, \lambda^y))_{i=1}^{d_y})'$ are functions of the latent variables with parameter vectors λ^x, λ^y . The other parts of the data generating model is kept as is.

While the model as stated will not be identified without more assumptions, we may still suppose the data-generating mechanism is contained within this class. Notice that this general case also includes the linear case with a misspecified dimensionality, and even the case when the measurement model considered in the paper is correct.

Suppose we apply the non-parametric regression methods based on Bartlett scores as described earlier. This procedure will then estimate $\tilde{H}(z) = \mathbb{E}[\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{y} | \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{x} = z]$ where $\tilde{\Delta}_y, \tilde{\Delta}_x$ are the Bartlett transformations for the endogenous and exogenous measurement models respectively, defined via the population limits of a given possibly inconsistent estimator.

Since ε_x is mean zero and independent to x , we still have a conclusion similar to Lemma 2. Let $\tilde{\mathbf{G}}_x(\xi, \lambda^x) = \mathbf{G}_x(\xi, \lambda^x) - \mathbb{E}x$ and $\tilde{\mathbf{G}}_y(\eta, \lambda^y) = \mathbf{G}_y(\eta, \lambda^y) - \mathbb{E}y$. Then

$$(22) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{y} | \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{x} \right] &= \mathbb{E} \left[\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{\mathbf{G}}_y(\eta, \lambda^y) | \tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\mathbf{G}}_x(\xi, \lambda^x) + \varepsilon_x] \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left[\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{\mathbf{G}}_y(H(\xi) + \zeta, \lambda^y) | \tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\mathbf{G}}_x(\xi, \lambda^x) + \varepsilon_x] \right]. \end{aligned}$$

This cannot in general be simplified further, but we see that the non-parametric trends are mixed together, and cannot easily be separated without strong assumptions. Especially, we see that the relationship $\tilde{\mathbf{G}}_y(H(\xi) + \zeta, \lambda^y)$ implies that non-linearities in $\tilde{\mathbf{G}}_y$ and H cannot be separated without further assumptions, as any function pair with the same function composition leads to the same values of $\mathbb{E}[\tilde{\Delta}_y y | \tilde{\Delta}_x x]$.

With more assumptions, $\mathbb{E}[\tilde{\Delta}_y y | \tilde{\Delta}_x x]$ can be further simplified. As an illustration, we consider the case of normality.

Example 6. Suppose $\xi, \zeta, \varepsilon_x$ are zero mean and jointly normal, and G_x is linear, say $G_x(\xi, \lambda^x) = \tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi$. Then, in eq. (22), we condition on $\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]$, which is normal. Then $\mathcal{Z} := (\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x], \xi + \zeta)$ is jointly normal. This joint normality implies that when conditioning $\xi + \zeta$ on $\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]$ is again normal. We now use Lemma 8 (p. A75) to find this distribution.

Since $\text{Cov}(\tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x) = \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' \tilde{\Delta}_x' + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x' = \tilde{\Delta}_x (\tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' + \Psi_x) \tilde{\Delta}_x'$, and $\text{Cov}(\xi + \zeta) = \Phi + \Psi_\zeta$, where $\Psi_\zeta = \text{Cov}(\zeta)$. Hence, we have that $\Sigma_{Y, X} = \text{Cov}(\xi + \zeta, \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x) = \text{Cov}(\xi, \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi) + \text{Cov}(\xi, \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x) + \text{Cov}(\zeta, \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi) + \text{Cov}(\zeta, \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x) = \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' \tilde{\Delta}_x'$, and analogously, $\Sigma_{X, Y} = (\Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' \tilde{\Delta}_x')' = \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi$. Therefore, \mathcal{Z} is zero mean with covariance matrix

$$\Sigma = \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{\Delta}_x (\tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' + \Psi_x) \tilde{\Delta}_x' & \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi \\ \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' \tilde{\Delta}_x' & \Phi + \Psi_\zeta \end{pmatrix}.$$

From Lemma 8, we have that $\xi + \zeta | \tilde{\Delta}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x$ is normal with mean

$$\mu(\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]) = \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' \tilde{\Delta}_x' [\tilde{\Delta}_x (\tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' + \Psi_x) \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1} \tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]$$

and covariance

$$\tilde{\Sigma} = \Phi + \Psi_\zeta - \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' \tilde{\Delta}_x' [\tilde{\Delta}_x (\tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' + \Psi_x) \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1} \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi$$

Let $Z \sim N_{d_\xi}(0, I)$ and independent to ξ . Then for $\tilde{\Sigma}^{1/2} \tilde{\Sigma}^{1/2}' = \tilde{\Sigma}$

$$\tilde{\Sigma}^{1/2} Z + \mu(\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x])$$

is a stochastic representation of $\xi + \zeta | \tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]$. Therefore,

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\tilde{\Delta}_y y | \tilde{\Delta}_x x \right] = \mathbb{E}_Z \left[\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{\mathbf{G}}_y \left(H \left(\tilde{\Sigma}^{1/2} Z + \mu(\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]) \right), \lambda^y \right) \right]$$

where \mathbb{E}_Z is expectation with respect only to Z .

Example 7. We continue Example 6, and verify its correctness in the case when the linear measurement model is in fact correct, and that

$$H(x) = Bx.$$

We compute directly that

$$\mathbb{E}[\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{\Lambda}_y \eta | \tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{x}] = \mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi + r_\xi] = \mathbb{E}[B\xi + \zeta | \xi + r_\xi] = B\mathbb{E}[\xi | \xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x].$$

We have $\text{Cov}(\xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x) = \Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x'$. We also have $\text{Cov}(\xi) = \Phi$. Further, $\text{Cov}(\xi, \xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x) = \text{Cov}(\xi, \xi) + \text{Cov}(\xi, \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x) = \Phi$, and $\text{Cov}(\xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x, \xi) = \Phi' = \Phi$. Therefore, $(\xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x, \xi)$ is normal with zero mean and covariance matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} \Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x' & \Phi \\ \Phi & \Phi \end{pmatrix}.$$

We therefore have that $\xi | \xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x$ is normal, with mean

$$\mu^\circ(\xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x) = \Phi(\Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x')^{-1}(\xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x).$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{\Lambda}_y \eta | \Delta_x x] &= B\mathbb{E}[\xi | \xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x] \\ &= B\Phi(\Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x')^{-1}(\xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x). \end{aligned}$$

We now verify that the expression from Example 6 is the same as found directly above. We have that $\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{\mathbf{G}}_y$ and $\tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\mathbf{G}}_x$ becomes the identity by Lemma 1. Then, using that $H(x) = Bx$, we get that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[\tilde{\Delta}_y y | \tilde{\Delta}_x x] &= \mathbb{E}_Z[\tilde{\Delta}_y \tilde{\mathbf{G}}_y (H(\tilde{\Sigma}^{1/2} Z + \mu(\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]), \lambda^y))] \\ &= \mathbb{E}_Z[B(\tilde{\Sigma}^{1/2} Z + \mu(\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]))] \\ &= B\mu(\tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x]) \\ &= B\Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' \tilde{\Delta}_x' [\tilde{\Delta}_x (\tilde{\Lambda}_x \Phi \tilde{\Lambda}_x' + \Psi_x) \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1} \tilde{\Delta}_x [\tilde{\Lambda}_x \xi + \varepsilon_x] \\ &= B\Phi[\Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1}[\xi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \varepsilon_x], \end{aligned}$$

The last equality follows as $\tilde{\Delta}_x$ is a left inverse of $\tilde{\Lambda}_x$, which also implies that $\tilde{\Lambda}_x' \tilde{\Delta}_x' = (\tilde{\Delta}_x \tilde{\Lambda}_x)' = I$.

We see that the expressions match with the earlier calculation.

Let us seize the occasion to verify the conclusion of Proposition 4 in this direct and simple case. Since $\tilde{\Delta}_x x = \ddot{\xi}$, we have

$$H_{d_x}(x) = \mathbb{E}[\dot{\eta} | \ddot{\xi} = x] = \mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi = x] = B\Phi[\Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1}x.$$

Since $\mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi] = \mathbb{E}[B\xi + \zeta | \xi] = B\mathbb{E}[\xi | \xi] + \mathbb{E}[\zeta | \xi] = B\xi$ we have

$$H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi = x] = Bx.$$

Therefore, for any set \mathcal{S}^ρ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |H_{d_x}(x) - H(x)| &= \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |B\Phi[\Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1}x - Bx| \\ &= \sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} \left| B \left(\Phi[\Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1} - I \right) x \right|. \end{aligned}$$

By Proposition 2, we have $\tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x' = \text{Cov } r_\xi = (\Lambda_x' \Psi_x^{-1} \Lambda_x')^{-1}$, which goes to zero as d_x increases under e.g. the assumptions of Proposition 3. Since matrix inversion is continuous, we see that $\Phi[\Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1} \rightarrow \Phi[\Phi]^{-1} = I$ and so

$$B \left(\Phi[\Phi + \tilde{\Delta}_x \Psi_x \tilde{\Delta}_x']^{-1} - I \right) \rightarrow B(I - I) = \mathbf{0}.$$

Therefore, as long as \mathcal{S}^ρ has finite extension, $\sup_{x \in \mathcal{S}^\rho} |H_{d_x}(x) - H(x)|$ goes to zero. If \mathcal{S}^ρ has infinite extension, the supremum is infinite for each d_x . This is interesting with respect to the conditions identified in Appendix E.2 (p.A44) where the required convergence concerning ω is shown under Assumption 10, which include an assumption of finite extension. We therefore see that even in this simplest of cases, finite extension is actually needed. \square

When specifying \mathbf{G}_y , concrete expressions for H_{d_x} can be reached, as we now illustrate.

Example 8. Suppose that

$$\begin{aligned} x_i &= \lambda_{i,1}^x \xi + \varepsilon_{i,x}, & i &= 1, 2, \dots, d_x, \\ y_j &= \lambda_{j,1}^y \eta + \lambda_{j,2}^y \eta^2 + \varepsilon_{j,y}, & j &= 1, 2, \dots, d_y, \end{aligned}$$

where the structural trend is linear and given by

$$\eta = \xi + \zeta.$$

All error terms have zero mean, and are independent of each other as well as to ξ . Suppose ξ and ζ are standardized. For computational tractability, we assume that all latent random variables are jointly normal.

Suppose we estimate a single-factor linear factor model. We will show that $\mathbb{E}[\hat{\eta} | \hat{\xi} = x]$ is a second degree polynomial in x . The missing non-linearity in the measurement model therefore shows up in the non-parametric trend estimates of the structural variables.

As earlier, the misspecified single-factor linear factor model without correlated errors is assumed estimated using a specific estimator, such as the normal theory ML or the GLS estimator. The asymptotic limit that this estimator converges to as the sample size increases will be denoted by $(\tilde{\lambda}_i^x), (\tilde{\lambda}_i^y)$, and similarly for error variances estimated by the misspecified model, denoted by $(\tilde{\psi}_{ii,x})_{i=1}^{d_x}, (\tilde{\psi}_{ii,y})_{i=1}^{d_y}$ for respectively error variances of the measurement error of ξ and η .

Let L_x, L_y be the linear operators defined by their application to sequences $c_x = (c_1, c_2, \dots, c_{d_x})$ and $c_y = (c_1, c_2, \dots, c_{d_y})$ through the operation

$$\begin{aligned} L_x c_x &= \left(\sum_{k=1}^{d_x} \frac{(\tilde{\lambda}_k^x)^2}{\tilde{\psi}_{kk,x}} \right)^{-1} \sum_{i=1}^{d_x} \tilde{\lambda}_i^x (\tilde{\psi}_{ii,x})^{-1} c_i \\ L_y c_y &= \left(\sum_{k=1}^{d_y} \frac{(\tilde{\lambda}_k^y)^2}{\tilde{\psi}_{kk,y}} \right)^{-1} \sum_{i=1}^{d_y} \tilde{\lambda}_i^y (\tilde{\psi}_{ii,y})^{-1} c_i. \end{aligned}$$

Then, from Lemma 4, the Bartlett factor scores for ξ and η respectively, are

$$\begin{aligned} L_x \tilde{x}, & \quad \tilde{x}_i = x_i - \mathbb{E}x_i \\ L_y \tilde{y}, & \quad \tilde{y}_i = y_i - \mathbb{E}y_i. \end{aligned}$$

Now $\mathbb{E}x_i = 0$ and $\mathbb{E}y_i = \mathbb{E}\lambda_{i,2}^y \eta^2 = \lambda_{i,2}^y \text{Var } \eta = \lambda_{i,2}^y \text{Var } (\xi + \zeta) = \lambda_{i,2}^y [\text{Var } (\xi) + \text{Var } (\zeta)] = 2\lambda_{i,2}^y$.

The linearity of L_x implies that

$$\begin{aligned} L_x \tilde{x} &= \underbrace{[L_x (\lambda_{i,1}^x)_{i=1}^{d_x}]}_{=: \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x}} \xi + \underbrace{L_x \varepsilon_{i,x}}_{=: \varepsilon_{S,x}} \\ &= \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly,

$$\begin{aligned}
L_y \tilde{y} &= L_x(-2\lambda_{i,2}^y + \lambda_{i,1}^y \eta + \lambda_{i,2}^y \eta^2 + \varepsilon_{i,x})_{i=1}^{d_x} \\
&= \underbrace{L_x(-2\lambda_{i,2}^y)_{i=1}^{d_x}}_{=:\tilde{\lambda}_{S,0,y}} + \underbrace{L_x(\lambda_{i,1}^y)_{i=1}^{d_x}}_{=:\tilde{\lambda}_{S,1,y}} \eta + \underbrace{L_x(\lambda_{i,2}^y)_{i=1}^{d_x}}_{=:\tilde{\lambda}_{S,2,y}} \eta^2 + \underbrace{L_x(\varepsilon_{i,x})_{i=1}^{d_x}}_{=:\varepsilon_{S,y}} \\
&= \tilde{\lambda}_{S,0,y} + \tilde{\lambda}_{S,1,y} \eta + \tilde{\lambda}_{S,2,y} \eta^2 + \varepsilon_{S,y}.
\end{aligned}$$

From our assumptions, $\varepsilon_{S,y}, \varepsilon_{S,x}$ have zero mean and are independent to each other and to ξ . The LOESS estimator based on the Bartlett scores from the misspecified model will therefore asymptotically reach

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}[L_y \tilde{y} | L_x \tilde{x}] &= \tilde{\lambda}_{S,0,y} + \tilde{\lambda}_{S,1,y} \mathbb{E}[\eta | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] + \tilde{\lambda}_{S,2,y} \mathbb{E}[\eta^2 | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] + \mathbb{E}[\varepsilon_{S,y} | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] \\
&= \tilde{\lambda}_{S,0,y} + \tilde{\lambda}_{S,1,y} \mathbb{E}[\xi + \zeta | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] + \tilde{\lambda}_{S,2,y} \mathbb{E}[\xi^2 + 2\xi\zeta + \zeta^2 | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] \\
&= \tilde{\lambda}_{S,0,y} + \tilde{\lambda}_{S,1,y} \mathbb{E}[\xi | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] + \tilde{\lambda}_{S,2,y} \mathbb{E}[\xi^2 | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] + 2\mathbb{E}[\xi\zeta | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] \\
&\quad + \mathbb{E}[\zeta^2 | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}].
\end{aligned}$$

Since ζ^2 is independent to $\tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}$, we use eq. (27) (p. A75) to get that $\mathbb{E}[\zeta^2 | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] = \mathbb{E}\zeta^2 = 1$.

Since $\tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}$ is a function of ξ and $\varepsilon_{S,x}$, we have that $\sigma(\tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}) \subseteq \sigma(\xi, \varepsilon_{S,x})$. Therefore, we apply Theorem 4 (p. A74) and get that $\mathbb{E}[\xi\zeta | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] = \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[\xi\zeta | \xi, \varepsilon_{S,x}] | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}]$. Since ξ is $\sigma(\xi, \varepsilon_{S,x})$ -measurable, $\mathbb{E}[\xi\zeta | \xi, \varepsilon_{S,x}] = \xi \mathbb{E}[\zeta | \xi, \varepsilon_{S,x}]$ (use Theorem 3 on p. A74). Since ζ is independent to both $\xi, \varepsilon_{S,x}$, we use eq. (27) (p. A75) to get that $\mathbb{E}[\zeta | \xi, \varepsilon_{S,x}] = \mathbb{E}[\zeta] = 0$. Therefore, $\mathbb{E}[\xi\zeta | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] = 0$.

Since $(\tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}, \xi)$ is jointly normal, we use Lemma 8 to see that

$$\mathbb{E}[\xi | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x} = z] = \text{Cov}(\xi, \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}) \text{Var}(\tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x})^{-1} z,$$

which is linear in x .

Finally, since

$$\text{Var}[\xi | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] = \mathbb{E}[\xi^2 | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}] - (\mathbb{E}[\xi | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}])^2$$

we get that

$$\mathbb{E}[\xi^2 | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x} = z] = \text{Var}[\xi | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x} = z] + (\mathbb{E}[\xi | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x} = z])^2.$$

Again, since $(\tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}, \xi)$ is jointly normal, and therefore $\text{Var}[\xi | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x}]$ is non-stochastic from Lemma 8, it will not vary with x . Since we have already shown $\mathbb{E}[\xi | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x} = z]$ to be linear in z , we conclude that $\mathbb{E}[\xi^2 | \tilde{\lambda}_{S,x} \xi + \varepsilon_{S,x} = z]$ is a second degree polynomial in z . In conclusion, this shows that also $\mathbb{E}[L_y \tilde{y} | L_x \tilde{x} = z]$ is a second degree polynomial in z , with coefficients deducible from the above argument. \square

F.3. Simulation illustrations with measurement model misspecifications. In this section we provide numerical illustrations of the effect of having a nonlinear factor model, when assuming a linear measurement model in the estimation of H . We consider only two empirical estimators: the LOESS(BFS) method and the BSpline(NLFS) method.

For both estimators, the examples show that for low degrees of nonlinearity in the measurement model, the structural part of the model is adequately estimated, while for stronger degree of nonlinearity, larger influences on the structural part are vivid. The supplemental material includes complete computer code and all parameter values.

Example 9 shows the effect of a nonlinear effect in the measurement as well as the structural part of the model which result in an estimated linear trend. Example 10 and 11 show that a nonlinear misspecification in the measurement model can result in estimates of the structural trend that is erroneously nonlinear (the true trend is linear). This happens both for the LOESS(BFS) and the the nonlinear factor scores of Kelava et al. (2017) in the BSpline(NLFS), which both assume a correctly specified and linear measurement model.

Example 9. Consider the measurement models

$$(23) \quad x_i = \mu_{x,i} + \lambda_{x,i,1}\xi + \alpha\lambda_{x,i,2}\xi^2 + \varepsilon_{x,i}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3, \quad y_j = \mu_{y,j} + \lambda_{y,j,1}\eta + \varepsilon_{y,j,2}, \quad j = 1, 2, 3,$$

which is a nonlinear factor model for x_i , where $\alpha > 0$ controls the degree of nonlinearity. For $\alpha = 0$ this is a linear factor model. We assume a quadratic structural model

$$\eta = \alpha_\eta + \xi + \xi^2 + \zeta,$$

and simulate all variables to be normal with $\xi \sim \mathcal{N}(0, .5)$, $\zeta \sim \mathcal{N}(0, .3)$, $\alpha_\eta = -.5$ so that $\mathbb{E}\eta = 0$, $\text{Var } \eta = 1.3$ and set the factor loadings as $\lambda_{x,1,1} = \lambda_{y,1,1} = 1$, $\lambda_{x,2,1} = \lambda_{y,2,1} = .8$, and $\lambda_{x,3,1} = \lambda_{y,3,1} = .7$. For the nonlinear part in ξ_1^2 we set $\lambda_{x,1,2} = 1.3$, $\lambda_{x,2,2} = 1$, and $\lambda_{x,3,2} = .4$. Further, we set $\text{Var } \varepsilon_{x,i}$ and $\text{Var } \varepsilon_{y,j}$ so that the reliabilities are constant across all values of α with $\text{Rel}[x_1] = \text{Rel}[y_1] = .81$, $\text{Rel}[x_2] = \text{Rel}[y_2] = .64$, $\text{Rel}[x_3] = \text{Rel}[y_3] = .49$. The reliability are computed as

$$\text{Rel}[x_i] = \frac{\lambda_{x,i,1}^2 \text{Var } \xi + 2\alpha^2 \lambda_{x,i,2}^2 (\text{Var } \xi)^2}{\lambda_{x,i,1}^2 \text{Var } \xi + 2\alpha^2 \lambda_{x,i,2}^2 (\text{Var } \xi)^2 + \text{Var } \varepsilon_{x,i}} \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Rel}[y_j] = \frac{\lambda_{y,i,1}^2 \text{Var } \eta}{\lambda_{y,i,1}^2 \text{Var } \eta + \text{Var } \varepsilon_{y,i}}.$$

Further, $\mu_{x,i} = -.5\lambda_{x,i}$ so that $\mathbb{E}x_i = 0$, $i = 1, 2, 3$.

We used two methods of the original simulation study. We estimated the (partly wrongly specified) linear factor model

$$x_i = \mu_{x,i} + \tilde{\lambda}_{x,i}\tilde{\xi} + \tilde{\varepsilon}_{x,i}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3, \quad y_j = \mu_{y,j} + \lambda_{y,j}\tilde{\eta} + \tilde{\varepsilon}_{y,j}, \quad j = 1, 2, 3,$$

and used this linear measurement model to estimate H non-parametrically using LOESS(BFS) based on the Bartlett (1937) factor scores. Further, we estimated BSpline(NLFS) using the nonlinear factor scores of Kelava et al. (2017). Figure 23 shows that for small α (i.e., small nonlinearity in the measurement part of the model), the estimates for H clearly suggest a nonlinear (quadratic trend) for both methods. In contrast, for large α , i.e., $\alpha = 1$, a trend close to linear is suggested. This happens for LOESS(BFS) as well as BSpline(NLFS). □

Example 10. The second example is almost identical to Example 9, except, we assume a linear structural model

$$\eta = \sqrt{2}\xi + \zeta,$$

where, again, all parameters were chosen so that all reliabilities are identical across different values of α and $\mathbb{E}\eta = 0$, $\text{Var } \eta = 1.3$. We (again) estimated the (partly wrongly specified) linear factor model

$$x_i = \mu_{x,i} + \tilde{\lambda}_{x,i}\tilde{\xi} + \tilde{\varepsilon}_{x,i}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3, \quad y_j = \mu_{y,j} + \lambda_{y,j}\tilde{\eta} + \tilde{\varepsilon}_{y,j}, \quad j = 1, 2, 3,$$

and used this linear measurement model to estimate H non-parametrically using LOESS(BFS) based on the Bartlett (1937) factor scores. Further, we estimated BSpline(NLFS) using the nonlinear factor scores of Kelava et al. (2017). Figure 24 suggest a linear trend for small values of α , i.e., small nonlinear effects in the measurement part of the model. For $\alpha = 1$ a clear nonlinear trend is evident, which has slower than linear growth. □

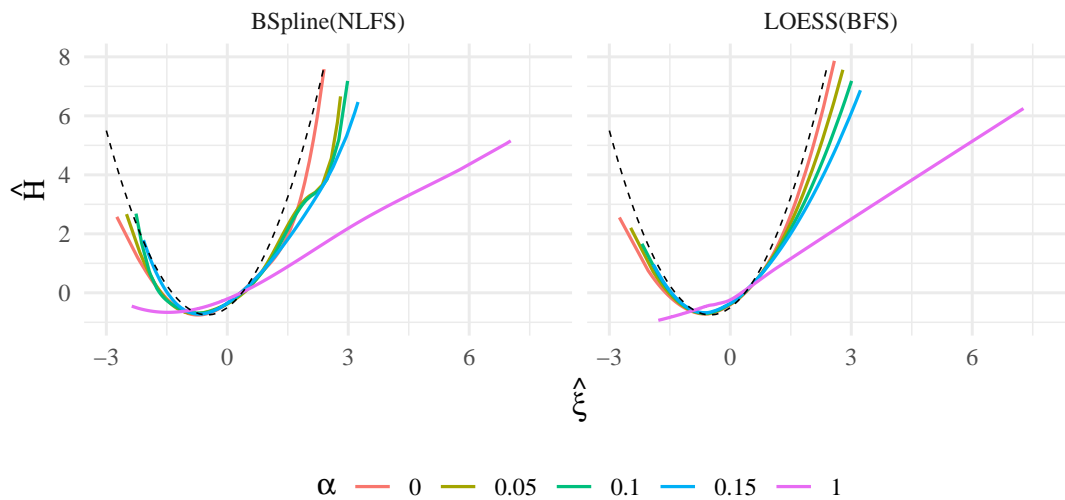


FIGURE 23. Predicted trends for quadratic structural model using LOESS(BFS) and BSpline(NLFS) for different values of α representing different degree of nonlinearity (quadratic) in the factor model for ξ for $n = 1000$.

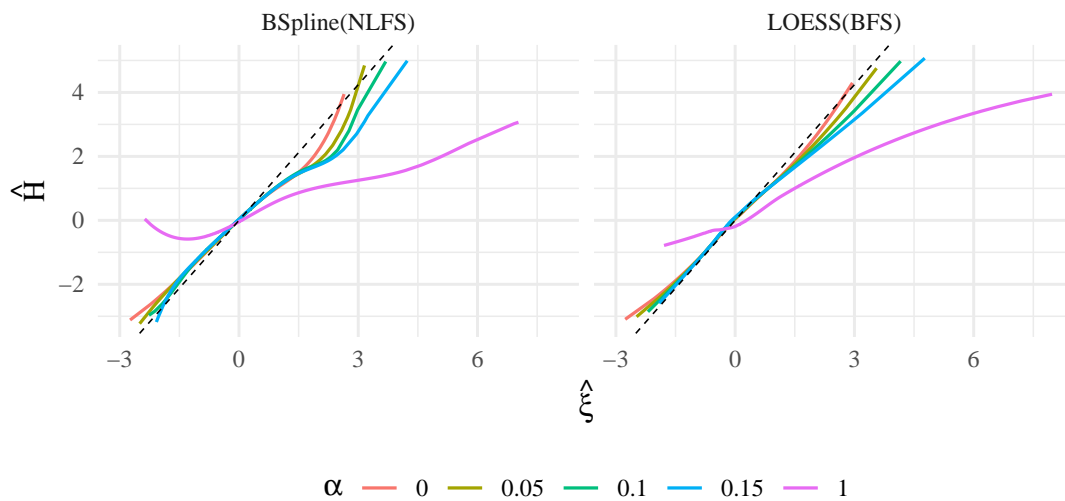


FIGURE 24. Predicted trends for linear structural model using LOESS(BFS) and BSpline(NLFS) for different values of α representing different degree of nonlinearity (quadratic) in the factor model for ξ .

Example 11. In this example we consider a linear measurement model for the exogenous part of the model, but a nonlinear one for the endogenous part of the model. Consider the measurement models

$$(24) \quad x_i = \mu_{x,i} + \lambda_{x,i,1}\xi + \varepsilon_{x,i}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3, \quad y_j = \mu_{y,j} + \lambda_{y,j,1}\eta + \alpha\lambda_{y,j,3}\eta^3 + \varepsilon_{y,j}, \quad j = 1, 2, 3,$$

which is a nonlinear factor model for y_i , where $\alpha > 0$ controls the degree of nonlinearity. For $\alpha = 0$ this is a linear factor model. We assume a linear structural model

$$\eta = \xi + \zeta,$$

and simulate all variables to be normal with $\xi \sim \mathcal{N}(0, .5)$, $\zeta \sim \mathcal{N}(0, .5)$, so that $\mathbb{E}\eta = 0$, $\text{Var } \eta = 1$ and set the factor loadings of the linear effects as in Example 9 and 10. For the nonlinear part in η_1^3 we set $\lambda_{y,1,3} = .2$, $\lambda_{y,2,3} = .15$, and $\lambda_{y,3,3} = .1$. Further, we set $\text{Var } \varepsilon_{x,i}$ and $\text{Var } \varepsilon_{y,j}$ so that the reliabilities are constant across all values of α with $\text{Rel}[x_1] = \text{Rel}[y_1] = .81$, $\text{Rel}[x_2] = \text{Rel}[y_2] = .64$, $\text{Rel}[x_3] = \text{Rel}[y_3] = .49$. The reliability are computed as

$$\text{Rel}[x_i] = \frac{\lambda_{y,i,1}^2 \text{Var } \xi}{\lambda_{y,i,1}^2 \text{Var } \xi + \text{Var } \varepsilon_{y,i}}$$

and

$$\text{Rel}[y_i] = \frac{\lambda_{y,i,1}^2 \text{Var } \eta + \lambda_{y,i,3}^2 \alpha^2 \text{Var } \eta^3 + 2\alpha\lambda_{y,i,1}\lambda_{y,i,3} \text{Cov}[\eta, \eta^3]}{\lambda_{y,i,1}^2 \text{Var } \eta + \lambda_{y,i,3}^2 \alpha^2 \text{Var } \eta^3 + 2\alpha\lambda_{y,i,1}\lambda_{y,i,3} \text{Cov}[\eta, \eta^3] + \text{Var } \varepsilon_{y,i}}.$$

Further, $\mu_{x,i} = \mu_{y,i} = 0$ so that $\mathbb{E}x_i = \mathbb{E}y_i = 0$, $i = 1, 2, 3$. Note that for a standardized normal η we have $\text{Var } \eta^3 = \mathbb{E}\eta^6 = 15$ and $\text{Cov}[\eta, \eta^3] = \mathbb{E}\eta^4 = 3$.

We (again) estimated the (partly wrongly specified) linear factor model

$$x_i = \mu_{x,i} + \tilde{\lambda}_{x,i}\tilde{\xi} + \tilde{\varepsilon}_{x,i}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3, \quad y_j = \mu_{y,j} + \lambda_{y,j}\tilde{\eta} + \tilde{\varepsilon}_{y,j}, \quad j = 1, 2, 3,$$

and used this linear measurement model to estimate H non-parametrically using LOESS(BFS) based on the Bartlett (1937) factor scores. Further, we estimated BSpline(NLFS) using the nonlinear factor scores of Kelava et al. (2017). Figure 25 suggests a linear trend for small values of α , i.e., small nonlinear effects in the measurement part of the model. For $\alpha = 1$ a clear nonlinear trend is evident with growth quicker than linear.

For $\alpha \neq 0$, the estimates of H are affected by the misspecified non-linear measurement model. For $\alpha = 1$, the estimated non-linear trend appears to be a third order polynomial. We conjecture that this is due to the same type of effect as shown analytically in Example 8 (p. A63).

□

APPENDIX G. INDEPENDENCE BETWEEN ξ AND ε IS INCOMPATIBLE WITH ORDINAL DATA

Suppose a factor model $X = \Lambda_x\xi + \varepsilon_x$, where X has ordinal coordinates and ξ continuous. Since then $\Lambda_x\xi$ is continuous, we can apply the following Lemma (Lemma 6 below) coordinate by coordinate to X and see that the coordinates of ε_x cannot be independent to $\sum_j \lambda_{k,j}^x \xi_j$, which implies that ε_x is not independent to ξ .

This conclusion seems intuitively clear: Since X can only take on a finite number of values, but ξ can take on a continuum of possible values, $\varepsilon_x = X - \Lambda_x\xi$ has to compensate for the continuity of ξ whose influence on X is filtered in such a way that the result of $\Lambda_x\xi + \varepsilon_x$ only takes on a finite number of values. This compensation leads to dependence between ε_x and ξ .

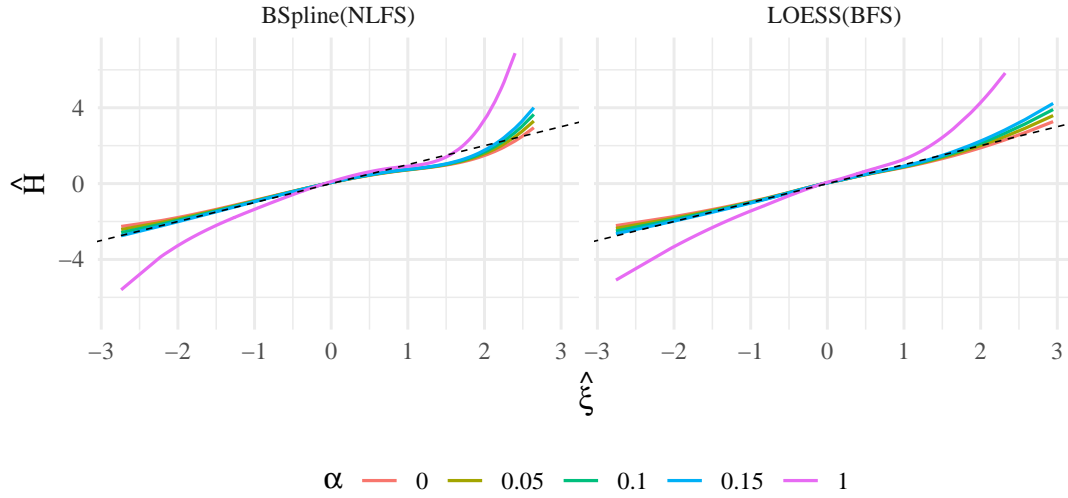


FIGURE 25. Predicted trends for a linear structural model using LOESS(BFS) and BSpline(NLFS) for different values of α representing different degree of nonlinearity (cubic) in the factor model for ξ .

G.1. A simple illustration. Let us look at this lack of independence in more detail using a prototypical factor model for univariate x, ξ , and ε_x , namely

$$x = \mu_x + \lambda_x \xi + \varepsilon_x.$$

Here, μ_x, λ_x are numbers, and ξ is an arbitrary continuous random variable.

As an extreme though practically relevant case, we suppose x is a binary variable. For concreteness, suppose x fulfills the equations of an ordinal factor model

$$x = I\{\xi + U > \tau\},$$

where ξ, U are independent. If the distributions of ξ, U are chosen, we may use them to choose constants λ_x, μ_x so that the identifying restrictions $\text{Cov}(\xi, \varepsilon_x) = 0$ and $\mathbb{E}\varepsilon_x = 0$ are fulfilled. To see this, notice that

$$0 = \text{Cov}(\xi, \varepsilon_x) = \text{Cov}(\xi, x - \lambda_x \xi) = \text{Cov}(\xi, x) - \lambda_x \text{Var} \xi$$

which gives

$$\lambda_x = \frac{\text{Cov}(\xi, x)}{\text{Var} \xi}$$

We then choose μ_x so that $\mathbb{E}\varepsilon_x = 0$, which is achieved by $\mu_x = \mathbb{E}x - \lambda_x \mathbb{E}\xi$.

Now consider the formula for ε_x , which is

$$\varepsilon = x - \mu_x - \lambda_x \xi = I\{\xi + U > \tau\} - \mu_x - \lambda_x \xi.$$

Simulated values when $\xi \sim N(0, 1), U \sim N(0, 1), \tau = 0$ are visualized in Figure 26, showing extreme negative dependence with a perfect locally linear trend $-\mu_x - \lambda_x x$ randomly distorted by adding 1 when $\xi + U \leq 0$. The Pearson correlation is zero by design.

While a general discussion of this topic is outside the scope of the present paper, we warn against using the above argument as a justification for treating ordinal data as continuous, among other reasons because the error terms from different ordinal variables will be correlated unless more restrictions are imposed. This implies that standard identification criteria for confirmatory factor models are not fulfilled. Therefore, the binary variables do not in fact follow a confirmatory factor model in a meaningful way, and the statistical properties of the binary variables will therefore not be derivable from general results on confirmatory factor models.

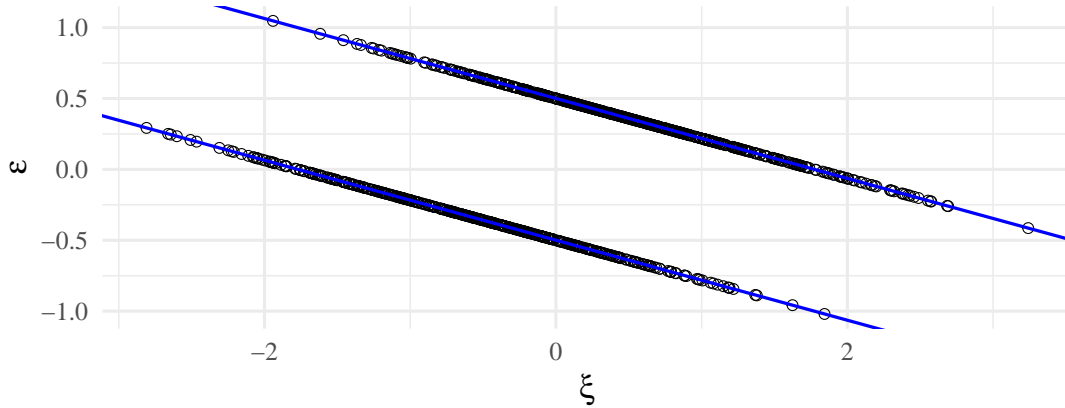


FIGURE 26. Scatterplot between ε and ξ in the illustrative binary case, with trend lines in blue.

G.2. The general lemma.

Lemma 6. *Suppose univariate x attains only a countable number of values, and*

$$x = \xi + \varepsilon_x$$

where ξ is a continuous random variable and ε_x is a random variable. Then ξ and ε_x cannot be independent.

Proof. Let the unique attainable values of x be a_1, a_2, \dots . Suppose, to reach a contradiction, that ξ and ε_x are independent. Then, for $k = a_j$ for $j \geq 1$, we have by the assumed independence that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(x = k) &= \mathbb{P}(\xi + \varepsilon_x = k) = \mathbb{E}\mathbb{P}(\xi + \varepsilon_x = k|\xi) \\ &\stackrel{(a)}{=} \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{P}(z + \varepsilon_x = k) f_{\xi}(z) dz \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{P}(\varepsilon_x = k - z) f_{\xi}(z) dz. \end{aligned}$$

(a) This is the step that follows by independence. It is justified e.g. by Lemma 4.11 in Kallenberg (2021).

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} 1 &= \sum_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{P}(x = a_j) = \int_{\mathbb{R}} \sum_{j \geq 1} \mathbb{P}(\varepsilon = a_j - z) f_{\xi}(z) \, dz \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{P}(\cup_{j \geq 1} \{\varepsilon = a_j - z\}) f_{\xi}(z) \, dz. \end{aligned}$$

Since $0 \leq \mathbb{P}(\cup_{j \geq 1} \{\varepsilon = a_j - z\}) \leq 1$ and $\int_{\mathbb{R}} f_{\xi}(z) \, dz = 1$ we must have $\mathbb{P}(\cup_{j \geq 1} \{\varepsilon = a_j - z\}) = 1$ for all z such that $f_{\xi}(z) > 0$ except on a Lebesgue measure zero. To see this, notice that otherwise $1 = \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{P}(\cup_{j \geq 1} \{\varepsilon = a_j - z\}) f_{\xi}(z) \, dz < \int_{\mathbb{R}} f_{\xi}(z) \, dz = 1$ which is impossible.

Now the support $S = \{z : f_{\xi}(z) > 0\}$ of $f_{\xi}(z)$ must have positive Lebesgue measure, since otherwise it is impossible that $\int_{\mathbb{R}} f_{\xi}(z) \, dz = 1$. We therefore conclude that $\mathbb{P}(\cup_{j=1}^m \{\varepsilon = a_j - z\}) = 1$ for all $z \in S \setminus M$ where M has Lebesgue measure zero. Since the Lebesgue measure of $\tilde{S} := S \setminus M$ equals that of S which is positive, also \tilde{S} has positive Lebesgue measure. Choose two distinct values z_1, z_2 in \tilde{S} that are not equal to any $a_j, j \geq 1$. This is possible because any set with a positive Lebesgue measure has an uncountable number of outcomes, and the list $a_j, j \geq 1$ is countable and therefore does not exhaust the values in \tilde{S} in case there is overlap. Then $\cup_{j \geq 1} \{\varepsilon = a_j - z_1\}$ and $\cup_{j \geq 1} \{\varepsilon = a_j - z_2\}$ are disjoint events, and their probability equals their sum, which is 2, which is impossible, and, therefore, we reach a contradiction which proves that the assumed statement of independence is impossible. \square

APPENDIX H. HOW H IS INFLUENCED BY TRANSFORMATIONS OF THE UNITS OF MEASUREMENTS OF f

By the well-known scaling problem in confirmatory factor analysis, the unit of measurement of f is not identified from the measurement model in eq. (2), and an arbitrary scale is fixed in applications. Let us therefore consider the effect of going from one scale to another.

We here show that conditional expectations are well-behaved under scale changes. This is surely established in the literature earlier, and the lack of importance of scale transformations is also mentioned in Kelava et al. (2017), but we have failed to find a reference for this, nor the exact formulas for how the changes influence H , and we therefore include derivations on this issue here.

Since conditional expectations are defined coordinate wise, we may without loss of generality assume that η is univariate.

A scale transformation of one coordinate f_i of f is of the form $a f_i + b$ where $a > 0$. How does

$$H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi = x]$$

change under such transformations? The coordinate f_i is either contained in η or ξ . Scale changes in η are dealt with from the linearity of conditional expectation, so that $\mathbb{E}[a\eta + b | \xi] = a\mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi] + b$. Let us therefore consider a scale transformation in a ξ .

First, let us consider a univariate and continuous ξ . We have

$$\check{H}(z) = \mathbb{E}[\eta | a\xi + b = z] = \int_{\mathbb{R}} y f_{\eta | a\xi + b}(y | z) \, dy = \int_{\mathbb{R}} y \frac{f_{\eta, a\xi + b}(y, z)}{f_{a\xi + b}(z)} \, dy.$$

We have

$$f_{a\xi + b}(z) = \frac{\partial}{\partial z} P(a\xi + b \leq z) = \frac{\partial}{\partial z} P(\xi \leq (z - b)/a) = a^{-1} f_{\xi}((z - b)/a)$$

and similarly

$$\begin{aligned} f_{\eta, a\xi+b}(y, z) &= \frac{\partial^2}{\partial y \partial z} P(\eta \leq y, a\xi + b \leq z) \\ &= \frac{\partial^2}{\partial y \partial z} P(\eta \leq y, \xi \leq (z - b)/a) \\ &= a^{-1} f_{\eta, \xi}(y, (z - b)/a). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[\eta | a\xi + b = z] &= \int_{\mathbb{R}} y \frac{f_{\eta, \xi}(y, (z - b)/a)}{f_{\xi}((z - b)/a)} dy \\ &= \mathbb{E}[\eta | \xi = (z - b)/a], \end{aligned}$$

since the a^{-1} cancels. Therefore, $\check{H}(z) = H((z - b)/a)$.

Similar calculations show that scale transformations of ξ in general makes the function H stay the same, except a scale and shift transformation in each of its inputs.

APPENDIX I. THE PROBLEM OF EMPIRICALLY APPROXIMATING THE DISTRIBUTION OF r_{ξ}

The theoretical basis for choosing between our suggested approximations for H depend on the distribution of r_{ξ} . One way to approximate the distribution of $r_{\xi} = \Delta_x \varepsilon_x$ based on data would be to calculate a type of a residual, say $\hat{\varepsilon}_x$ and then inspect the empirical distribution of $\hat{r}_{\xi} = \hat{\Delta}_x \hat{\varepsilon}_x$. Unfortunately, this appears to be difficult.

Factor residuals have been studied in Bollen and Arminger (1991), who suggest defining residuals in the way $\hat{\varepsilon}_x = (x - \hat{\mu}_x) - \hat{\Lambda}_x \hat{\xi}$ where $\hat{\xi}$ is an affine factor score, such as the Bartlett factor score. If we use the Bartlett factor score and set $\hat{\xi} = \hat{\Delta}_x(x - \hat{\mu}_x)$, then $\hat{r}_{\xi} = \hat{\Delta}_x \hat{\varepsilon}_x = \hat{\Delta}_x(x - \hat{\mu}_x) - \hat{\Delta}_x \hat{\Lambda}_x \hat{\Delta}_x(x - \hat{\mu}_x) = \hat{\Delta}_x(x - \hat{\mu}_x) - \hat{\Delta}_x(x - \hat{\mu}_x) = 0$ using that $\hat{\Delta}_x$ is a left inverse of $\hat{\Lambda}_x$. Therefore, the resulting approximation does not work.

In general, for an affine factor score of the form $\hat{\xi} = \hat{A}_x(x - \hat{\mu}_x)$ we get $\hat{r}_{\xi} = \hat{\Delta}_x(I - \hat{\Lambda}_x \hat{A}_x)(x - \hat{\mu}_x)$. Numerical experiments with using the Thurstone matrix $A_x = T_x$ (see Lemma 1 (3)) indicates that the shape of the distribution of r_{ξ} is lost in this transformation likely due to a central limit effect induced by the summation involved in the matrix multiplication of $\hat{\Delta}_x(I - \hat{\Lambda}_x \hat{A}_x)$: The empirical distribution of \hat{r}_{ξ} is much too normal compared to the distribution of r_{ξ} , and, therefore, cannot be used for diagnostics. Numerical experiments show that this also happens when using the non-parametric factor scores of Kelava et al. (2017). Hence, the empirical approximation of the distribution of r_{ξ} is an open problem.

APPENDIX J. NON-ADDITIVE NOISE

Since the methodology considered in this paper is centered around conditional expectation, which is related to averaging and therefore addition, it is most suitable when the relation between η and ξ is that of a trend with additive noise. We here provide a very simple illustration of modeling trends with non-additive noise from a conditional expectation framework. While this is a practically important topic, the same issue is met in standard regression modeling with observed variables, and this topic is discussed in text-books on non-linear regression modeling. We consider a full discussion of this issue outside the scope of the present paper.

Consider a non-linear SEM with a structural model where the error term enters in a multiplicative (and therefore non-additive) way through

$$(25) \quad \eta_1 = \exp(\beta_0 + \beta_1 \xi_1 + u_1) = e^{\beta_0 + \beta_1 \xi_1} \cdot e^{u_1},$$

where ξ_1, u_1 are zero mean and independent of each other.

In the non-parametric framework,

$$\eta_1 = H(\xi_1) + \zeta_1, \quad H(x) = \mathbb{E}[\eta_1 | \xi_1 = x]$$

which is additive, and the foundational property $\mathbb{E}[\zeta | \xi] = 0$ is gained by the tautological definition of $\zeta_1 := \eta_1 - H(\xi) = \eta_1 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_1 | \xi]$ and basic properties of the conditional expectation.

In the example, we use the independence between u_1, ξ_1 to calculate

$$\mathbb{E}[\eta_1 | \xi_1] = e^{\beta_0 + \beta_1 \xi_1} \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1} | \xi] = e^{\beta_0 + \beta_1 \xi_1} \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}].$$

Therefore, $H(x) = e^{\beta_0 + \beta_1 x} \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}]$ is still an exponential trend, though with a different level than the description in eq. (25). If e.g. $u_1 \sim N(0, 1)$, we have $\mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}] = e^{1/2}$. Then $H(x) = e^{\beta_0 + \beta_1 x} e^{1/2} = e^{0.5 + \beta_0 + \beta_1 x}$.

Of course, ζ_1 will not be u_1 . The error term of eq. (25) u_1 is independent to ξ_1 . And the independence between ξ and ζ_1 is not expected, and not assumed in the paper. This might be problematic for parametric estimation methods which assumes such an independence.

We here have

$$\zeta_1 = \eta_1 - \mathbb{E}[\eta_1 | \xi_1] = e^{\beta_0 + \beta_1 \xi_1} (e^{u_1} - \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}])$$

While known from general theory, we confirm that

$$\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1 | \xi] = e^{\beta_0 + \beta_1 \xi_1} \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1} - \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}] | \xi_1] = \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1 | \xi_1] = e^{\beta_0 + \beta_1 \xi_1} \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1} - \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}]] = 0$$

where the next to last equality follows from the independence between $e^{u_1} - \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}]$ and ξ_1 , as implied by the independence between ξ_1 and u_1 .

From general results we also get that ζ_1 is uncorrelated with ξ and has zero mean. But ζ_1 is not independent to ξ , and in fact ζ_1 may be highly dependent to ξ , as is the case in the present example. Since $\mathbb{E}[\zeta_1 | \xi] = 0$, we have that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[\zeta_1 | \xi] &= \mathbb{E}[\zeta_1^2 | \xi] = e^{2\beta_0 + 2\beta_1 \xi_1} \mathbb{E}[(e^{u_1} - \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}])^2 | \xi] \\ &= e^{2\beta_0 + 2\beta_1 \xi_1} \mathbb{E}[(e^{u_1} - \mathbb{E}[e^{u_1}])^2] = e^{2\beta_0 + 2\beta_1 \xi_1} \text{Var} e^{u_1}. \end{aligned}$$

As far as we can see, this is problematic for the presently available NLSEM estimators. The practitioner could therefore use factor score plots and trend estimates to detect signs of such dependence, such as conditional heteroskedasticity as seen in the above example, if a parametric model is to be fitted to a model using traditional methods. In the simple case of eq. (25), taking a log transform of η_1 would be a possibility, though we do not study the statistical implications of this. In econometrics, a large literature presents solutions to this problem (see e.g. Hayashi, 2011). It seems plausible that using these solutions using factor scores, can aid the problem, possibly with some modification. We consider a full analysis of this outside the scope of the present paper.

In the present example, a preferred method would be to identify that a non-additive noise model would be more appropriate. The estimation of H as a trend estimate may be inappropriate to summarize the trend in the factor score in such cases, but the factor scores themselves might still be of use in a more traditional manner to motivate non-linear models with additive noise. Also this is considered outside the scope of the present paper.

APPENDIX K. A REVIEW OF CONDITIONAL EXPECTATIONS, AND THEIR RULES

In this section, we provide a short review of conditional expectation and their most important properties, properties used especially in Appendix B, F, G, and H.

Suppose given a probability space (Ω, \mathcal{F}, P) . We consider mappings from Ω to \mathbb{R}^d , and equip \mathbb{R}^d with the Borel σ -field \mathcal{B} . Recall that mappings $Z : \Omega \mapsto \mathbb{R}^d$ are called random vectors (or random variables if $d = 1$) if $Z^{-1}(U) := \{\omega \in \Omega : Z(\omega) \in U\} \in \mathcal{F}$ for any $U \in \mathcal{B}$. Also, a random variable Z is said to be measurable with respect to a σ -field $\mathcal{H} \subseteq \mathcal{F}$ if $Z^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{H}$ for any $U \in \mathcal{B}$. Here, measurable can be understood in terms of having information about the events in $\omega \in \Omega$ that result in specific outcomes of $Z(\omega)$. Therefore, if these events are known, the values of Z are known, which is why all statements are made about subsets of Ω .

Modern development of conditional expectations are based on conditioning with respect to a σ -field \mathcal{H} . Let X be a random variable. Suppose X is integrable, which means that $\mathbb{E}|X| < \infty$. The conditional expectation $\mathbb{E}[X|\mathcal{H}]$ of X given \mathcal{H} is a random variable that fulfills the following two properties (Billingsley, 1995, Section 34).

- (1) $\mathbb{E}[X|\mathcal{H}]$ is \mathcal{H} -measurable and integrable.
- (2) For all $G \in \mathcal{H}$, we have $\int_G \mathbb{E}[X|\mathcal{H}] dP = \int_G X dP$.

That such a variables always exists is proved in Billingsley (1995, Section 34). While the two requirements placed on $\mathbb{E}[X|\mathcal{H}]$ do not uniquely construct it, all random variables that fulfill these properties are with probability one equal (Billingsley, 1995). We will follow standard convention and talk about $\mathbb{E}[X|\mathcal{H}]$ in the singular, despite this lack of uniqueness.

The σ -field generated by Z is $\sigma(Z)$, the smallest σ -field for which Z is measurable. It is given concretely by $\sigma(Z) = \{Z^{-1}(B) : B \in \mathcal{B}\} = \{\{\omega \in \Omega : Z(\omega) \in B\} : B \in \mathcal{B}\}$ (Billingsley, 1995, Section 33, p. 433).

A Borel function φ is a function such that if $B \in \mathcal{B}$, we have that $\varphi^{-1}(B) = \{z : \varphi(z) \in B\} \in \mathcal{B}$. Notice that if $Y = \varphi(Z)$ is a Borel function of Z , then for any $U \in \sigma(Z)$ we have that

$$Y^{-1}(U) = \{\omega \in \Omega : Y(\omega) \in U\} = \{\omega \in \Omega : \varphi(Z(\omega)) \in U\} = \{\omega \in \Omega : Z(\omega) \in \varphi^{-1}(U)\}$$

Since φ is a Borel function, $\varphi^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{B}$. Since $\sigma(Z)$ consists of all sets of the form $\{\omega \in \Omega : Z(\omega) \in B\}$ for $B \in \mathcal{B}$, we get that $Y^{-1}(U) \in \sigma(Z)$, and therefore Y is $\sigma(Z)$ measurable.

Also the converse holds:

Theorem 1 (Remark 5, p. 175 in Shiryaev (2016)). *Let Z be a random vector. If a random variable X is $\sigma(Z)$ -measurable, there exists a Borel function φ such that $X = \varphi(Z)$.*

By the definition of $\mathbb{E}[X|\sigma(Z)]$, it is $\sigma(Z)$ measurable. By Theorem 1, that means that $\mathbb{E}[X|\sigma(Z)]$ is a function of Z . We usually write $\mathbb{E}[X|Z]$ instead of $\mathbb{E}[X|\sigma(Z)]$. That is, there is a function φ so that

$$\varphi(Z) = \mathbb{E}[X|Z].$$

Now for $Z = (Y_1', Y_2')'$ where Y_1, Y_2 are random vectors, we sometimes write $\mathbb{E}[X|Y_1, Y_2]$, which means $\mathbb{E}[X|Z]$. As in the case of expectations of random vectors, if X is a random vector $X = (X_1, \dots, X_n)$ then we define

$$\mathbb{E}[X|Z] = (\mathbb{E}[X_1|Z], \dots, \mathbb{E}[X_n|Z])'.$$

Since $\mathbb{E}[X|Z]$ is a function of Z , there is a function φ such that $\mathbb{E}[X|Z] = \varphi(Z)$. This function is sometimes denoted by $\varphi(z) = \mathbb{E}[X|Z = z]$, although it is not the case that the conditional expectation

is the expectation with respect to the probability measure conditioned on the event $Z = z$ (though in the discrete case the function does correspond to this when $P(Z = z) > 0$).

While the above description is very abstract, the function φ fulfills a property which connects conditional expectations with non-parametric regression: For random a random vector X and a random variable Y , let $\varphi(x) = \mathbb{E}[Y|X = x]$. Then φ minimizes the squared distance to Y for given x :

$$\mathbb{E} [(Y - \varphi(x))^2],$$

i.e., $\varphi(x)$ is the least squares estimate for Y at $X = x$ (see e.g. Hayashi, 2011, Proposition 2.7). Using a linear function for φ results in the definition of the linear regression least squares estimator, while modeling φ non-parametrically highlights the connection of the conditional expectation to non-parametric regression analysis: The non-parametric regression estimate approximates the conditional expectation.

We now review the most important properties of conditional expectations that are used in this paper.

Theorem 2 (Theorem 34.2 in Billingsley (1995)). *Suppose X, Y are integrable (i.e., $\mathbb{E}|X| < \infty, \mathbb{E}|Y| < \infty$).*

- (1) *If $X = a$ with probability 1, then $\mathbb{E}[X|Z] = a$.*
- (2) *For constants a, b , we have $\mathbb{E}[aX + bY|Z] = a\mathbb{E}[X|Z] + b\mathbb{E}[Y|Z]$.*
- (3) *If $X \leq Y$ with probability 1, then $\mathbb{E}[X|Z] \leq \mathbb{E}[Y|Z]$.*
- (4) *$|\mathbb{E}[X|Z]| \leq \mathbb{E}[|X||Z]$.*

Theorem 3 (Theorem 34.3 in Billingsley (1995)). *If X is measurable with regard to a σ -field \mathcal{H} , and if Y and XY are integrable, then*

$$\mathbb{E}[XY|\mathcal{H}] = X\mathbb{E}[Y|\mathcal{H}], \text{ with probability 1.}$$

From this combined with Theorem 1, it follows that $\mathbb{E}[Z|Z] = Z$ and $\mathbb{E}[\varphi(Z)|Z] = \varphi(Z)$, for an integrable function φ .

Theorem 4 (Law of Iterated Expectations, Theorem 34.4 in Billingsley (1995)). *If X is integrable and the σ -field \mathcal{G}_1 and \mathcal{G}_2 satisfy $\mathcal{G}_1 \subseteq \mathcal{G}_2$ then*

$$\mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[X|\mathcal{G}_2]|\mathcal{G}_1] = \mathbb{E}[X|\mathcal{G}_1].$$

This can be used e.g. when $\mathcal{G}_1 = \sigma(Z_1) \subseteq \sigma(Z_1, Z_2) = \mathcal{G}_2$ (see the upcoming Section K.1), in which case we have $\mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[X|Z_1, Z_2]|Z_1] = \mathbb{E}[X|Z_1]$.

Theorem 5 (Tower Property, see the discussion following Theorem 34.4 in Billingsley (1995)). *If X is integrable then*

$$\mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[X|Z]] = \mathbb{E}[X].$$

From e.g. Problem 34.2 in (Billingsley, 1995, p. 455), we have that when X, Y are continuous random variables with a joint density f and Y is integrable, then

$$(26) \quad \mathbb{E}[Y|X = x] = \frac{\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} yf(x, y) \, dy}{\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} f(x, y) \, dy}.$$

From e.g. Problem 34.3 in (Billingsley, 1995, p. 455) we have that if X, Y are independent

$$(27) \quad \mathbb{E}[Y|X] = \mathbb{E}[Y].$$

Lemma 7. For a random variables X and a random vector Y we have that

$$\mathbb{E}[X|X, Y] = X.$$

Proof of Lemma 7. Since $X = \varphi(X, Y)$ where $\varphi(x, y) = x$ is a Borel function, we have that X is $\sigma(X, Y)$ measurable (see the comment just before Theorem 1). Therefore, from Theorem 3, we have $\mathbb{E}[X|X, Y] = X\mathbb{E}[1|X, Y] = X$. \square

Lemma 7 implies e.g. that $\mathbb{E}[X|X, U, V] = X$ for $Y = (U, V)$.

Lemma 8. (1) For two bivariate normal variables A, B , we have that

$$\mathbb{E}[A|B] = \mu_A + \text{Cov}(A, B) \text{Var}(B)^{-1}(B - \mu_B)$$

and

$$(28) \quad \text{Var}[A|B] = \text{Var}(A) - \text{Cov}(A, B)^2 \text{Var}(B)^{-1}$$

(2) For a jointly normal random vector (Y, X) with mean vector and covariance matrix

$$\mu = \begin{pmatrix} \mu_X \\ \mu_Y \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Sigma = \begin{pmatrix} K_{X,X} & K_{X,Y} \\ K_{Y,X} & K_{Y,Y} \end{pmatrix}$$

we have that

$$Y|X \sim N(\mu_{Y|X}, K_{Y|X})$$

where

$$\mu_{Y|X} = \mu_Y + K_{Y,X}K_{X,X}^{-1}(X - \mu_X)$$

and

$$K_{Y|X} = K_{Y,Y} - K_{Y,X}K_{X,X}^{-1}K_{X,Y}.$$

Proof. See (Mardia et al., 1979, Theorem 3.2.4). \square

We conclude this section by showing the property of ξ and ζ mentioned in the introduction.

Lemma 9. If $\mathbb{E}[\zeta|\xi] = 0$ then $\mathbb{E}\zeta = 0$ and $\text{Cov}(\varphi(\xi), \zeta) = 0$ for any φ such that $\varphi(\xi)$ is integrable.

Proof. We have $\mathbb{E}\zeta = \mathbb{E}\mathbb{E}[\zeta|\xi] = \mathbb{E}0 = 0$.

Therefore, $\text{Cov}(\varphi(\xi), \zeta) = \mathbb{E}[\varphi(\xi)\zeta] - [\mathbb{E}\varphi(\xi)][\mathbb{E}\zeta] = \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[\varphi(\xi)\zeta|\xi]] = \mathbb{E}[\varphi(\xi)\mathbb{E}[\zeta|\xi]] = 0$. \square

K.1. Some stability results of σ -fields generated by random vectors. We here gather two results we use in the paper, for which we did not find a reference. Especially the first property is well-known.

Let $\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ be the Borel σ -field for the d -dimensional Euclidean space. Recall that Chapter 2.2.3 (p. 176) in Shiryaev (2016) that for two σ -fields $\mathcal{F}_1, \mathcal{F}_2$, the product σ -field $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{F}_1 \otimes \mathcal{F}_2$ is the smallest σ -field containing all sets of the form $B_1 \times B_2$ where $B_1 \in \mathcal{F}_1, B_2 \in \mathcal{F}_2$.

It is the case that

$$\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1}) \otimes \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_2}) = \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2}),$$

as shown in e.g. Chapter 2.2.3 (p. 176) in Shiryaev (2016).

Lemma 10. *For two d_1, d_2 dimensional random vectors Z_1, Z_2 , we have $\sigma(Z_1) \subseteq \sigma(Z_1, Z_2)$.*

Proof. As mentioned just before Theorem 1, we have

$$\begin{aligned}\sigma(Z_1) &= \{Z_1^{-1}(B_1) : B_1 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1})\} \\ &= \{\{\omega \in \Omega : Z_1(\omega) \in B_1\} : B_1 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1})\}.\end{aligned}$$

We also have

$$\begin{aligned}\sigma(Z_1, Z_2) &= \{(Z_1, Z_2)^{-1}(B) : B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2})\} \\ &= \{\{\omega \in \Omega : (Z_1(\omega), Z_2(\omega)) \in B\} : B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2})\}\end{aligned}$$

Since $\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2}) = \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1}) \otimes \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_2})$, we have that for all $B_1 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1}), B_2 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_2})$ it is the case that $B_1 \times B_2 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2})$.

Using this and that $\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_2})$ is a σ -field so that $\mathbb{R}^{d_2} \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_2})$, shows that for any $B_1 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1})$ we have that $B_1 \times \mathbb{R}^{d_2} \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2})$.

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}\sigma(Z_1) &= \{\{\omega \in \Omega : Z_1(\omega) \in B_1\} : B_1 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1})\} \\ &= \{\{\omega \in \Omega : Z_1(\omega) \in B_1, Z_2(\omega) \in \mathbb{R}^{d_2}\} : B_1 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1})\} \\ &= \{\{\omega \in \Omega : Z_1(\omega) \in B_1, Z_2(\omega) \in \mathbb{R}^{d_2}\} : B_1 \times \mathbb{R}^{d_2} \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2})\} \\ &\subseteq \{\{\omega \in \Omega : (Z_1(\omega), Z_2(\omega)) \in B\} : B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2})\} \\ &= \sigma(Z_1, Z_2).\end{aligned}$$

□

For the next lemma, we recall Jacod and Protter (2004, Theorem 8.1), stated below. Before we state it we recall the following more general concept from measure theory.

Let (E, \mathcal{E}) and (F, \mathcal{F}) be two measurable spaces. A function $X : E \mapsto F$ is measurable relative to \mathcal{E} and \mathcal{F} if $X^{-1}(\Xi) \in \mathcal{E}$ for all $\Xi \in \mathcal{F}$.

Theorem 6 (Theorem 8.1 in Jacod and Protter (2004)). *Let \mathcal{C} be a class of subsets of Ω such that $\sigma(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{F}$. Then $X : E \mapsto F$ is measurable (relative to \mathcal{E} and \mathcal{F}) if and only if $X^{-1}(C) \in \mathcal{E}$ for all $C \in \mathcal{C}$.*

Lemma 11. *Let X be a d_1 dimensional random variable and $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^{d_1} \mapsto \mathbb{R}^{d_2}$ a Borel function. Then $\sigma(X) = \sigma(X, \varphi(X))$.*

Proof of Lemma 11. Since φ is a Borel function, $\varphi(X)$ is a random variable. We first show $\sigma(X) \subseteq \sigma(X, \varphi(X))$ and then that $\sigma(X, \varphi(X)) \subseteq \sigma(X)$, which implies that $\sigma(X) = \sigma(X, \varphi(X))$.

First, Lemma 10 implies that $\sigma(X) \subseteq \sigma(X, \varphi(X))$.

Second, we show that $\sigma(X, \varphi(X)) \subseteq \sigma(X)$. We do this by showing that $(X, \varphi(X))$ is $\sigma(X)$ measurable. Since $\sigma(X, \varphi(X))$ is the smallest σ -field such that $(X, \varphi(X))$ is measurable with respect to it, and $\sigma(X)$ is a σ -field.

To do this, we use Theorem 6. We have that $(X, \varphi(X)) : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2}$, where $\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2}$ is equipped with the Borel σ -field $\mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1+d_2}) = \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1}) \otimes \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_2})$ which as mentioned at the start of this sub-section is generated by the product sets of the form $B_1 \times B_2$ where $B_1 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1}), B_2 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_2})$. Let $\mathcal{C} =$

$\{B_1 \times B_2 : B_1 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1}), B_2 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_2})\}$. By Theorem 6, we need to show that $(X, \varphi(X))^{-1}(C) \in \sigma(X)$ for all $C \in \mathcal{C}$. Let $C \in \mathcal{C}$ so that $C = B_1 \times B_2$. We have

$$\begin{aligned} (X, \varphi(X))^{-1}(C) &= \{\omega \in \Omega : (X(\omega), \varphi(X(\omega))) \in B_1 \times B_2\} \\ &= \{\omega \in \Omega : X(\omega) \in B_1, \varphi(X(\omega)) \in B_2\} \\ &= \{\omega \in \Omega : X(\omega) \in B_1\} \cap \{\omega \in \Omega : \varphi(X(\omega)) \in B_2\} \\ &= \{\omega \in \Omega : X(\omega) \in B_1\} \cap \{\omega \in \Omega : X(\omega) \in \varphi^{-1}(B_2)\} \end{aligned}$$

For the last step, recall that $\varphi^{-1}(B_2) = \{z : \varphi(z) \in B_2\}$. Therefore, $\varphi(X(\omega)) \in B_2$ is equivalent to $X(\omega) \in \varphi^{-1}(B_2)$.

Since φ is a Borel function, $\varphi^{-1}(B_2) \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1})$. Therefore, the sets that are intersected are both of the form $\{\omega \in \Omega : X(\omega) \in B\} = X^{-1}(B)$ for a set $B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1})$, all of which are in

$$\sigma(X) = \{X^{-1}(B) : B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^{d_1})\}.$$

Since σ -fields are stable under finite intersections, $(X, \varphi(X))^{-1}(C) \in \sigma(X)$. \square

APPENDIX L. MISCELLANEA

Let M be a square and symmetric matrix. It is a positive semidefinite matrix if its quadratic form is non-negative. If M is positive definite, it is also positive semidefinite.

Lemma 12. *For a $m \times m$ matrix M with elements $(m_{i,j})_{ij}$ that is symmetric and positive semidefinite, we have that $\max_{1 \leq i, j \leq m} |m_{i,j}| \leq \lambda_{\max}(M)$.*

Proof. Since M is a square symmetric positive semidefinite matrix, Theorem 4.2.8 in Golub and Van Loan (2013) shows that

$$\max_{1 \leq i, j \leq m} |m_{i,j}| = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} m_{i,i}.$$

Recall that $\lambda_{\max}(M) = \max_{\|x\|_2=1} x' M x$ where $\|x\|_2 = \sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^m x_i^2}$. Choose $x = e_j$ be the j 'th unit vector $e_j = (0, 0, \dots, 0, 1, 0, \dots, 0)'$, which is such that $\|x\|_2 = \sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^m x_i^2} = 1$ and $x' M x = m_{i,i}$. Therefore, for each $1 \leq i \leq m$ we have $m_{i,i} \leq \max_{\|x\|_2=1} x' M x = \lambda_{\max}(M)$, and therefore $\max_{1 \leq i, j \leq m} |m_{i,j}| = \max_{1 \leq i \leq m} m_{i,i} \leq \lambda_{\max}(M)$. \square

The following lemma is well known in the literature, and is used e.g. in Rosseel and Loh (2022). While the result is given in Johnson and Wichern (2002, Exercise 9.6, p. 531) in the case when Φ is the identity matrix, and can therefore be considered standard, we have not found a reference with explicit statement and proof of the full result, and we for completeness include a proof for it using our Assumption 1.

Lemma 13. *Suppose given Assumption 1. Then the Thurstone matrix $T := \Phi \Lambda' \Sigma^{-1}$ used to derive the regression factor score is equivalent to $T_2 := (\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda' \Psi^{-1} \Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda' \Psi^{-1}$.*

Proof of Lemma 13. We begin with T and notice that there are several alternative notations for the population covariance matrix $\Sigma_z := \Lambda \Phi \Lambda' + \Psi$. Let $L := \Lambda (\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})'$, where $\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}$ is part of the Cholesky decomposition (see, e.g., Horn & Johnson, 2013, p. 441, Corollary 7.2.9) of $\Phi = (\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})' \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}$. Here, $\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}$ is an upper triangular matrix. Further, we note that for the Cholesky decomposition the following identity holds: $\Phi^{-1} = \left((\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})' \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}} \right)^{-1} = \Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}} (\Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}})'$, where $\Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ is the inverse of $\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}$. For the proof,

we make use of three matrix properties which are sequentially proven. These are based on exercises in (Johnson & Wichern, 2002, see Exercise 9.6, p. 531):

- (a) $(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}L = I_{d_f} - (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}$
- (b) $(LL' + \Psi)^{-1} = \Psi^{-1} - \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}$
- (c) $L'(LL' + \Psi)^{-1} = (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}$

Proof of (a). We proof (a) by premultiplying both sides of (a) by $I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L$:

$$\begin{aligned} [I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L] (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}L &= [I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L] (I_{d_f} - (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}) \\ &\iff L'\Psi^{-1}L = [I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L] - I_{d_f} \\ &\iff L'\Psi^{-1}L = L'\Psi^{-1}L. \end{aligned}$$

□

Proof of (b). We provide proof for (b) by postmultiplying both sides of (b) by $LL' + \Psi$:

$$\begin{aligned} (LL' + \Psi)^{-1} [LL' + \Psi] &= \left(\Psi^{-1} - \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1} \right) [LL' + \Psi] \\ &\iff I_{d_z} = \Psi^{-1} [LL' + \Psi] - \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1} [LL' + \Psi] \\ &\iff I_{d_z} = \Psi^{-1}LL' + I_{d_z} - \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}LL' - \\ &\quad \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}\Psi \\ &\stackrel{(a)}{\iff} I_{d_z} = \Psi^{-1}LL' + I_{d_z} - \Psi^{-1}L [I_{d_f} - (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}] L' - \\ &\quad \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L' \\ &\iff I_{d_z} = \Psi^{-1}LL' + I_{d_z} - \Psi^{-1}LL' + \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L' - \\ &\quad \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L' \\ &\iff I_{d_z} = I_{d_z}. \end{aligned}$$

□

Proof of (c). We provide proof for (c) and begin by postmultiplying (b) with L :

$$\begin{aligned} (LL' + \Psi)^{-1}L &= \left(\Psi^{-1} - \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1} \right) L \\ &\iff (LL' + \Psi)^{-1}L = \Psi^{-1}L - \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}L \\ &\stackrel{(a)}{\iff} (LL' + \Psi)^{-1}L = \Psi^{-1}L - \Psi^{-1}L [I_{d_f} - (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}] \\ &\iff (LL' + \Psi)^{-1}L = \Psi^{-1}L - \Psi^{-1}L + \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1} \\ &\iff (LL' + \Psi)^{-1}L = \Psi^{-1}L(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

Now, we transpose both sides and use that Ψ^{-1} , $(LL' + \Psi)^{-1}$ and $(I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}$ are symmetric and we have

$$L'(LL' + \Psi)^{-1} = (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}.$$

□

Now, resubstitute $L := \Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})'$ in $L'(LL' + \Psi)^{-1} = (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1}$ and we have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& L'(LL' + \Psi)^{-1} = (I_{d_f} + L'\Psi^{-1}L)^{-1}L'\Psi^{-1} \\
\iff & (\Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})')' \left(\Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})'(\Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})')' + \Psi \right)^{-1} = \left(I_{d_f} + (\Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})')'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})' \right)^{-1} (\Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})')'\Psi^{-1} \\
& \iff \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda' \left(\Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})'\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda' + \Psi \right)^{-1} = \left(I_{d_f} + \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})' \right)^{-1} \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda'\Psi^{-1} \\
& \stackrel{\Phi = (\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})'\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\iff} \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda' (\Lambda\Phi\Lambda' + \Psi)^{-1} = \left(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}} \left[\Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}}I_{d_f}(\Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}})' + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda \right] (\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})' \right)^{-1} \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda'\Psi^{-1} \\
& \stackrel{\Phi^{-1} = \Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}}(\Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}})'}{\iff} \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda' (\Lambda\Phi\Lambda' + \Psi)^{-1} = (\Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}})' (\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1} \Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}}\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda'\Psi^{-1} \\
& \iff \Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda' (\Lambda\Phi\Lambda' + \Psi)^{-1} = (\Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}})' (\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}.
\end{aligned}$$

Premultiplying both sides with $(\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})'$ results in

$$\begin{aligned}
& (\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})'\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}}\Lambda' (\Lambda\Phi\Lambda' + \Psi)^{-1} = (\Phi^{\frac{1}{2}})'(\Phi^{-\frac{1}{2}})' (\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda'\Psi^{-1} \\
& \iff \Phi\Lambda' (\Lambda\Phi\Lambda' + \Psi)^{-1} = (\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda'\Psi^{-1} \\
& \iff \Phi\Lambda'\Sigma_z^{-1} = (\Phi^{-1} + \Lambda'\Psi^{-1}\Lambda)^{-1} \Lambda'\Psi^{-1} \\
& \iff T = T_2.
\end{aligned}$$

□

REFERENCES

- Arminger, G., & Muthén, B. O. (1998). A bayesian approach to nonlinear latent variable models using the gibbs sampler and the metropolis-hastings algorithm. *Psychometrika*, 63, 271–300.
- Aust, F., & Barth, M. (2022). papaja: Prepare reproducible APA journal articles with R Markdown [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://github.com/crsh/papaja> (R package version 0.1.1)
- Bartlett, M. S. (1937). The statistical conception of mental factors. *British Journal of Psychology. General Section*, 28(1), 97–104. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.2044-8295.1937.tb00863.x>
- Bauer, D. J. (2005). A semiparametric approach to modeling nonlinear relations among latent variables. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 12(4), 513–535.
- Bierens, H. J. (2004). *Introduction to the mathematical and statistical foundations of econometrics*. Cambridge University Press.
- Billingsley, P. (1995). *Probability and Measure*. New York: John Wiley & Sons. (3rd. Edition)
- Bollen, K. A. (1980). Issues in the comparative measurement of political democracy. *American Sociological Review*, 45(3), 370–390.
- Bollen, K. A. (1995). Structural equation models that are nonlinear in latent variables: A least-squares estimator. *Sociological Methodology*, 25, 223–251.
- Bollen, K. A., & Arminger, G. (1991). Observational residuals in factor analysis and structural equation models. *Sociological Methodology*, 235–262.

- Bollen, K. A., & Paxton, P. (1998). Interactions of latent variables in structural equation models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 5(3), 267–293. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705519809540105>
- Brandt, H., Cambria, J., & Kelava, A. (2018). An adaptive bayesian lasso approach with spike-and-slab priors to identify multiple linear and nonlinear effects in structural equation models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 25(6), 946–960. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2018.1474114>
- Büchner, R. D., & Klein, A. G. (2020). A quasi-likelihood approach to assess model fit in quadratic and interaction SEM. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 55(6), 855–872. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00273171.2019.1689349>
- Cheung, G. W., & Lau, R. S. (2017). Accuracy of parameter estimates and confidence intervals in moderated mediation models: a comparison of regression and latent moderated structural equations. *Organizational Research Methods*, 20(4), 746–769. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1094428115595869>
- Cleveland, W. S. (1979). Robust locally weighted regression and smoothing scatterplots. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 74(368), 829–836.
- Cleveland, W. S. (1981). LOWESS: A program for smoothing scatterplots by robust locally weighted regression. *The American Statistician*, 35(1), 54–54.
- Cleveland, W. S., Grosse, E., & Shyu, W. M. (1992). Local regression models. In J. M. Chambers & T. J. Hastie (Eds.), *Statistical models in S* (pp. 309–379). Springer.
- De Boor, C. (1978). *A practical guide to splines*. Springer-Verlag New York.
- Delaigle, A. (2014). Nonparametric kernel methods with errors-in-variables: constructing estimators, computing them, and avoiding common mistakes. *Australian & New Zealand Journal of Statistics*, 56(2), 105–124. <https://doi.org/10.1111/anzs.12066>
- Delaigle, A., Fan, J., & Carroll, R. J. (2009). A design-adaptive local polynomial estimator for the errors-in-variables problem. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 104(485), 348–359. <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0114>
- Delaigle, A., & Hall, P. (2008). Using simex for smoothing-parameter choice in errors-in-variables problems. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 103(481), 280–287. <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000001355>
- Edwards, C. H. (1973). *Advanced calculus of several variables*. Academic Press.
- Etezadi-Amoli, J., & McDonald, R. P. (1983). A second generation nonlinear factor analysis. *Psychometrika*, 48(3), 315–342.
- Fan, J., & Gijbels, I. (1996). *Local polynomial modelling and its applications: monographs on statistics and applied probability 66* (Vol. 66). CRC Press.
- Feng, X.-N., Wang, G.-C., Wang, Y.-F., & Song, X.-Y. (2015). Structure detection of semi-parametric structural equation models with bayesian adaptive group lasso. *Statistics in Medicine*, 34(9), 1527–1547. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.6410>
- Genz, A., & Bretz, F. (2009). *Computation of multivariate normal and t probabilities*. Heidelberg: Springer-Verlag.
- Gibson, W. A. (1959). Three multivariate models: Factor analysis, latent structure analysis,

- and latent profile analysis. *Psychometrika*, *24*(3), 229–252.
- Golub, G. H., & Van Loan, C. F. (2013). *Matrix computations* (4th ed.). JHU press.
- Grice, J. W. (2001). Computing and evaluating factor scores. *Psychological Methods*, *6*(4), 430–450. <https://doi.org/10.1037/1082-989X.6.4.430>
- Grønneberg, S., Foldnes, N., & Marcoulides, K. M. (2022). covsim: An R package for simulating non-normal data for structural equation models using copulas. *Journal of Statistical Software*, *102*, 1–45.
- Guo, R., Zhu, H., Chow, S.-M., & Ibrahim, J. G. (2012). Bayesian lasso for semiparametric structural equation models. *Biometrics*, *68*(2), 567–577. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2012.01751.x>
- Hansen, B. (2022). *Econometrics*. Princeton University Press.
- Harville, D. A. (1997). *Matrix algebra from a statistician's perspective*. Springer.
- Hayashi, F. (2011). *Econometrics*. Princeton University Press.
- Holst, K. K., & Budtz-Jørgensen, E. (2020). A two-stage estimation procedure for non-linear structural equation models. *Biostatistics*, *21*(4), 676–691. <https://doi.org/10.1093/biostatistics/kxy082>
- Horn, R. A., & Johnson, C. R. (2013). *Matrix analysis* (2nd ed.). Cambridge University Press.
- Huang, X., & Zhou, H. (2017). An alternative local polynomial estimator for the error-in-variables problem. *Journal of Nonparametric Statistics*, *29*(2), 301–325.
- Jacod, J., & Protter, P. (2004). *Probability essentials*. Springer Science & Business Media.
- Jin, S., Vegelius, J., & Yang-Wallentin, F. (2020). A marginal maximum likelihood approach for extended quadratic structural equation modeling with ordinal data. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *27*(6), 864–873. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2020.1712552>
- Johnson, R. A., & Wichern, D. W. (2002). *Applied multivariate statistical analysis* (6th ed.). Prentice hall Upper Saddle River, NJ.
- Kallenberg, O. (2021). *Foundations of modern probability* (3rd ed.). Springer.
- Kelava, A., & Brandt, H. (2009). Estimation of nonlinear latent structural equation models using the extended unconstrained approach. *Review of Psychology*, *16*(2), 123–132.
- Kelava, A., Kohler, M., Krzyżak, A., & Schaffland, T. F. (2017). Nonparametric estimation of a latent variable model. *Journal of Multivariate Analysis*, *154*, 112–134.
- Kelava, A., & Nagengast, B. (2012). A bayesian model for the estimation of latent interaction and quadratic effects when latent variables are non-normally distributed. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, *47*(5), 717–742. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00273171.2012.715560>
- Kelava, A., Nagengast, B., & Brandt, H. (2014). A nonlinear structural equation mixture modeling approach for nonnormally distributed latent predictor variables. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *21*(3), 468–481.
- Kenny, D. A., & Judd, C. M. (1984). Estimating the nonlinear and interactive effects of latent variables. *Psychological Bulletin*, *96*(1), 201–210. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.96.1.201>

- Klein, A. G., & Moosbrugger, H. (2000). Maximum likelihood estimation of latent interaction effects with the LMS method. *Psychometrika*, *65*(4), 457–474. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02296338>
- Klein, A. G., & Muthén, B. O. (2007). Quasi-maximum likelihood estimation of structural equation models with multiple interaction and quadratic effects. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, *42*(4), 647–673. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00273170701710205>
- Kohler, M., Müller, F., & Walk, H. (2015). Estimation of a regression function corresponding to latent variables. *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, *162*, 88–109.
- Lee, S.-Y., Song, X.-Y., & Cai, J.-H. (2010). A bayesian approach for nonlinear structural equation models with dichotomous variables using logit and probit links. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *17*(2), 280–302. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511003659425>
- Lee, S.-Y., Song, X.-Y., & Tang, N.-S. (2007). Bayesian methods for analyzing structural equation models with covariates, interaction, and quadratic latent variables. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *14*(3), 404–434. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705510701301511>
- MacKinnon, D. P., Fairchild, A. J., & Fritz, M. S. (2007). Mediation analysis. *Annual Review of Psychology*, *58*(1), 593–614. (PMID: 16968208) <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.psych.58.110405.085542>
- Maplesoft, a division of Waterloo Maple Inc.. (2019). Maple [Computer software manual]. Waterloo, Ontario. Retrieved from <https://hadoop.apache.org>
- Mardia, K. V., Kent, J. T., & Bibby, J. M. (1979). *Multivariate analysis*. Academic Press.
- Marsh, H. W., Wen, Z., & Hau, K.-T. (2004). Structural equation models of latent interactions: Evaluation of alternative estimation strategies and indicator construction. *Psychological Methods*, *9*(3), 275–300. <https://doi.org/10.1037/1082-989X.9.3.275>
- McDonald, R. (1967). *Nonlinear factor analysis* (No. 15). William Byrd Press.
- McDonald, R. P. (1999). *Test theory: A unified treatment*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Mooijart, A., & Bentler, P. M. (2010). An alternative approach for nonlinear latent variable models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *17*(3), 357–373. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2010.488997>
- Mooijart, A., & Satorra, A. (2009). On insensitivity of the chi-square model test to nonlinear misspecification in structural equation models. *Psychometrika*, *74*(3), 443–455.
- Mooijart, A., & Satorra, A. (2012). Moment testing for interaction terms in structural equation modeling. *Psychometrika*, *77*(1), 65–84. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-011-9232-6>
- Murdoch, D., & Adler, D. (2023). rgl: 3D visualization using OpenGL [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=rgl> (R package version 1.1.3)
- Narasimhan, B., Johnson, S. G., Hahn, T., Bouvier, A., & Kiêu, K. (2023). cubature: Adaptive multivariate integration over hypercubes [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=cubature> (R package version 2.0.4.6)
- Nelsen, R. B. (2007). *An introduction to copulas*. Springer Science & Business Media.

- Nestler, S. (2015). A specification error test that uses instrumental variables to detect latent quadratic and latent interaction effects. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 22(4), 542-551. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2014.994744>
- Ng, J. C. K., & Chan, W. (2020). Latent moderation analysis: A factor score approach. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 27(4), 629-648. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2019.1664304>
- R Core Team. (2023). R: A language and environment for statistical computing [Computer software manual]. Vienna, Austria. Retrieved from <https://www.R-project.org/>
- Ren, Y.-F., & Liang, H.-Y. (2001). On the best constant in marcinkiewicz-zygmund inequality. *Statistics & Probability Letters*, 53(3), 227-233.
- Révész, P. (1967). *The laws of large numbers* (Vol. 4). Academic Press.
- Rosseel, Y. (2012). lavaan: An R package for structural equation modeling. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 48(2), 1-36.
- Rosseel, Y., & Loh, W. W. (2022). A structural after measurement approach to structural equation modeling. *Psychological Methods*, Advance online publication.
- Shiryayev, A. N. (2016). *Probability 1* (Vol. 95). Springer.
- Skrondal, A., & Laake, P. (2001). Regression among factor scores. *Psychometrika*, 66(4), 563-575.
- Solymos, P., & Zawadzki, Z. (2023). pbapply: Adding progress bar to '*apply' functions [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=pbapply> (R package version 1.7-0)
- Song, X.-Y., & Lee, S.-Y. (2005). Maximum likelihood analysis of nonlinear structural equation models with dichotomous variables. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 40(2), 151-177. https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327906mbr4002_1
- Song, X.-Y., & Lu, Z.-H. (2010). Semiparametric latent variable models with bayesian p-splines. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 19(3), 590-608. <https://doi.org/10.1198/jcgs.2010.09094>
- Song, X.-Y., Lu, Z.-H., Cai, J.-H., & Ip, E. H.-S. (2013). A bayesian modeling approach for generalized semiparametric structural equation models. *Psychometrika*, 78(4), 624-647. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11336-013-9323-7>
- Song, X.-Y., Pan, J.-H., Kwok, T., Vandenput, L., Ohlsson, C., & Leung, P.-C. (2010). A semi-parametric bayesian approach for structural equation models. *Biometrical Journal*(3), 314-332. <https://doi.org/10.1002/bimj.200900135>
- Stefanski, L. A., & Carroll, R. J. (1990). Deconvolving kernel density estimators. *Statistics*, 21(2), 169-184.
- The MathWorks Inc. (2023). MATLAB version: 9.13.0 (R2023a) [Computer software manual]. Natick, Massachusetts, United States: Author Retrieved from <https://www.mathworks.com>
- Wall, M. M., & Amemiya, Y. (2000). Estimation for polynomial structural equation models. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 95(451), 929-940. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2000.10474283>

- Wall, M. M., & Amemiya, Y. (2001). Generalized appended product indicator procedure for nonlinear structural equation analysis. *Journal of Educational and Behavioral Statistics*, *26*(1), 1–29. <https://doi.org/10.3102/10769986026001001>
- Wall, M. M., & Amemiya, Y. (2003). A method of moments technique for fitting interaction effects in structural equation models. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, *56*(1), 47–63. <https://doi.org/10.1348/000711003321645331>
- Wang, X.-F., & Wang, B. (2011). Deconvolution estimation in measurement error models: The R package decon. *Journal of Statistical Software*, *39*(10), 1–24. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v039.i10>
- Wickham, H. (2016). *ggplot2: Elegant graphics for data analysis*. Springer-Verlag New York. Retrieved from <https://ggplot2.tidyverse.org>
- Wickham, H. (2023). forcats: Tools for working with categorical variables (factors) [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=forcats> (R package version 1.0.0)
- Wickham, H., & Seidel, D. (2022). scales: Scale functions for visualization [Computer software manual]. Retrieved from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=scales> (R package version 1.2.1)
- Yalcin, I., & Amemiya, Y. (2001). Nonlinear factor analysis as a statistical method. *Statistical Science*, *16*(3), 275–294.

DEPARTMENT OF ECONOMICS, BI NORWEGIAN BUSINESS SCHOOL, OSLO, NORWAY 0484
E-mail address: steffeng@gmail.com

DEPARTMENT OF PSYCHOLOGY, GOETHE UNIVERSITY FRANKFURT, FRANKFURT AM MAIN, GERMANY
E-mail address: jirmer@psych.uni-frankfurt.de